



CIVIL DEPARTMENT.

The ESTABLISHMENT of the different Ranks in the honourable Company's Service in *Bengal*, with their Pay, Batta, and Allowances.

The Establishment of the Governor's Troop of Body Guard.

						Full Pay. R ^s An ^s P.	Off Reck st R ^s A. P.	Nett Pay. R ^s A. P.
1 Cornet	-	-	-	-	per Mo.	99 13 7	— — —	99 13 7
2 Trumpeters, each	-	-	-	-	23 9 —	47 2 —	14 — —	33 2 —
2 Serjeants, each	-	-	-	-	29 10 —	59 4 —	20 — —	39 4 —
2 Corporals, each	-	-	-	-	23 9 —	47 2 —	14 — —	33 2 —
20 Private, each	-	-	-	-	16 7 6	329 6 —	100 — —	229 6 —
1 Pay Serjeant	-	-	-	-	— — —	10 — —	— — —	10 — —
Total						592 11 7	148 — —	444 11 7

Non Effectives.

						S ^r R ^s
1 Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	per M ^o	20
1 Quarter-master Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	20
1 Rough Rider	-	-	-	-	-	20
1 Sadler	-	-	-	-	-	20
1 Farrier	-	-	-	-	-	20
Total						100

The Cornet, or Officer commanding the Troop, draws Batta according to his Standing in the Army.

Establishment of a Troop of Black Cavalry.

1 Refolhdar	-	-	-	Pay per Month	300
1 First Jemidar	-	-	-	-	200
1 Second Jemidar	-	-	-	-	150
1 Third Jemidar	-	-	-	-	100
2 Naggers	-	-	-	50 each	100
6 Duffidars	-	-	-	60 each	360
100 Private	-	-	-	50 each	5,000
Total					6,210

Non Effective.

						S. R.
1 Sircar	-	-	-	Pay per Month		20
1 Smith	-	-	-	-	-	16
1 Marker	-	-	-	-	-	16
2 Watermen	-	-	-	-	10 each	20
Total						72

European Commissioned and Non-commissioned Officers.

						Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Batta.
1 Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	-	62 — —	— — —	62 — —	4 per Day.
1 Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	-	29 10 —	10 — —	19 10 —	— — —
4 Serjeants	-	-	-	each	29 10 —	118 8 —	40 — —	78 8 —	— — —
Total						210 2 —	50 — —	160 2 —	124 per Month.

564 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

Establishment of One Company of Artillery.

			Batta.		
	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Per Day.	Per Month.
	R. A. P.	R. A. P.	R. A. P.	R. A. P.	R. A. P.
1 Captain	140 — —	— — —	140 — —	6 — —	186 — —
1 Captain Lieutenant	90 — —	— — —	90 — —	6 — —	186 — —
3 Lieutenants	210 — —	— — —	210 — —	4 each	372 — —
3 Lieut. F. W.	180 — —	— — —	180 — —	3 each	279 — —
6 Serjeants	144 — —	24 — —	120 — —	— — —	— — —
6 Corporals	120 — —	18 — —	102 — —	— — —	— — —
3 Drums and Fifes	51 — —	9 — —	45 — —	— — —	— — —
8 Bombardiers	160 — —	24 — —	136 — —	— — —	— — —
24 Gunners	408 — —	48 — —	360 — —	— — —	— — —
53 Matroffes	636 — —	106 — —	530 — —	— — —	— — —
1 Pay Serjeant	7 — —	— — —	7 — —	— — —	— — —
Total	2,146 — —	226 — —	1,920 — —	1,023	

Establishment of the Battalion of Artillery.

			Batta.		
	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Per Day.	Per Month.
1 Lieut. Col. Commandant	240 — —	— — —	240 — —	20 h	620
1 Major	186 — —	— — —	186 — —	15	465
5 Captains	700 — —	— — —	700 — —	6	930
5 Capt. Lieutenants	450 — —	— — —	450 — —	6	930
15 Lieutenants	1,050 — —	— — —	1,050 — —	4	1,860
30 Serjeants	720 — —	120 — —	600 — —	—	—
15 Lieut. F. Workers	900 — —	— — —	900 — —	3	1,395
30 Corporals	600 — —	90 — —	510 — —	—	—
15 Drums and Fifes	255 — —	30 — —	225 — —	—	—
40 Bombardiers	800 — —	120 — —	680 — —	—	—
120 Gunners	2,040 — —	240 — —	1,800 — —	—	—
265 Matroffes	3,180 — —	530 — —	2,650 — —	—	—
5 Pay Serjeants	35 — —	— — —	35 — —	—	—
1 Lieut. and Adjutant	140 — —	— — —	140 — —	4	124
Grand Total	11,304 — —	1,130 — —	10,174 — —	6,324	

Establishment of One Grenadier Company of Europeans.

			Batta.		
	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Per Day.	Per Month.
1 Captain	124	— — —	124	6	186
3 Lieutenants	186	— — —	186	each 4	372
5 Serjeants	100	20 — —	80	— —	—
5 Corporals	70	15 — —	55	— —	—
3 Drums and Fifes	42	9 — —	33	— —	—
100 Private	1,000	200 — —	800	— —	—
1 Pay Serjeant	7	— — —	7	— —	—
Grand Total	1,529	244 — —	1,285	558	

Establishment of One Battalion Company.

			Batta.		
	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Per Day.	Per Month.
1 Captain	124 — —	— — —	124 — —	6	186
1 Lieutenant	62 — —	— — —	62 — —	4	124
1 Ensign	49 9 7	— — —	49 9 7	3	93
4 Serjeants, at	80 — —	16 — —	64 — —	—	—
4 Corporals	56 — —	12 — —	44 — —	—	—
2 Drums	28 — —	6 — —	22 — —	—	—
50 Private	500 — —	100 — —	400 — —	—	—
1 Pay Serjeant	7 — —	— — —	7 — —	—	—
Total	906 9 7	134 — —	772 9 7	403	

Allowances



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

565

Allowances to Staff Officers.

								Allowances.	Batta.
1 Adjutant and Quarter-master, per Month	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	62	124
1 Deputy Commissary	-	D°	-	-	-	-	-	62	124
1 Surgeon's Assistant	-	D°	-	-	-	-	-	62	124
2 Conductors, each 50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100	—
1 Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	—
1 Quarter-master Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	—
Total								326	472

Allowances to the Non-commissioned Officers.

									Allowance.
1 Drill Serjeant, per Month	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
1 Magazine Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
1 Park Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
1 Drill Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
3 Camp Colour Men, each 6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18
An Overseer of Feeding Bullocks.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	} in Time of Service only, each 7 }	14
An Overseer of Bildars	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Total								-	81

Establishment of One Company of Pioneers.

									Full Pay per Month.
2 Fifers	-	each 17	-	-	-	-	-	-	34
2 Drummers	-	each 17	-	-	-	-	-	-	34
4 Serjeants	-	each 24	-	-	-	-	-	-	96
4 Corporals	-	each 20	-	-	-	-	-	-	80
10 Miners	-	each 20	-	-	-	-	-	-	200
10 Sappers	-	each 17	-	-	-	-	-	-	340
60 Pioneers	-	each 12	-	-	-	-	-	-	720
1 Pay Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Total								-	1,511

Staff Allowances.

									S. R.
1 Adjutant and Quarter-master, per Month	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	62
1 Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
1 Quarter-master Serjeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
Total								-	102

This Corps is raised occasionally, and commanded by the Engineers.

Establishment of One Regiment.

			Per Month.		Neat Pay.	Batta.	
			Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.		P. D.	P. M.
1 Colonel	-	-	330	—	330	25	775
2 Lieut. Colonels	-	each 248	496	—	496	20	1,240
2 Majors	-	each 186	372	—	372	15	930
18 Captains	-	each 124	2,232	—	2,232	6	3,596
22 Lieutenants	-	each 62	1,364	—	1,364	4	2,728
16 Ensigns	-	each 49 9 7	793 9 4	—	793 9 4	3	1,488
74 Serjeants	-	each 20	1,480	296	1,184	—	—
74 Corporals	-	each 14	1,036	222	814	—	—
38 Drummers	-	each 14	532	114	418	—	—
1,000 Private	-	each 10	10,000	2,000	8,000	—	—
18 Pay Serjeants	-	each 7	126	—	126	—	—
Total			18,761 9 4	2,632	16,129 9 4	10,757	

566 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

Allowances to Staff Officers.

							Allowance per Month.	Batta.	
								Per Day.	Per M.
1 Chaplain	-	-	-	-	-	-	124 — —	6	186
2 Adjutants	-	-	-	-	-	62 each	124 — —	4	248
2 Quarter-masters	-	-	-	-	-	62 each	124 — —	4	248
2 Surgeons	-	-	-	-	-	124 each	248 — —	6	372
6 Affistants	-	-	-	-	-	62 each	372 — —	4	744
Total							992 — —	1,798	

Allowance to Non-commissioned Officers.

2 Serjeant Majors	-	-	-	-	-	-	each 20	-	40
2 Quarter-master Serjeants	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	28
2 Drill Serjeants	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	28
2 Drill Corporals	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	14
2 Drum Majors	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	10
2 Fife Majors	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	10
18 Camp Colourmen	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	108
Total									238

Etablissement of One Grenadier Company of Sepoys.

				Per Month.	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Batta.	
								Each.	Total.
1 Subidar	-	-	-	-	60 — —	6 — —	54 — —	30	30
3 Jemidars	-	-	-	each 16	48 — —	7 8 —	40 8 —	15	45
1 Colour Bearer	-	-	-	-	10 — —	— 10 8	9 5 4	10	10
1 Trumpeter	-	-	-	-	6 — —	— 5 4	5 10 8	3	3
3 Tomtoms	-	-	-	each 6	18 — —	1 — —	17 — —	3	9
4 Havildars	-	-	-	10	40 — —	2 10 8	37 5 4	10	40
4 Naicks	-	-	-	8	32 — —	2 10 8	29 5 4	10	40
70 Sepoys	-	-	-	6	420 — —	23 5 4	396 10 8	3	210
Total				-	634 — —	44 2 8	589 13 4	387	

Etablissement of One Battalion Company.

				Per Month.	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Batta.	
								Each.	Total.
1 Subidar	-	-	-	-	60 — —	6 — —	54 — —	30	30
3 Jemidars	-	-	-	each 16	48 — —	7 8 —	40 8 —	15	45
1 Colour Bearer	-	-	-	-	10 — —	— 10 8	9 5 4	10	10
1 Trumpeter	-	-	-	-	6 — —	— 5 4	5 10 8	3	3
3 Tomtoms	-	-	-	6	18 — —	1 — —	17 — —	3	9
4 Havildars	-	-	-	10	40 — —	2 10 8	37 5 4	10	40
4 Naicks	-	-	-	8	32 — —	2 10 8	29 5 4	10	40
70 Sepoys	-	-	-	6	420 — —	23 5 4	396 10 8	3	210
Total				-	634 — —	44 2 8	589 13 4	387	

Commissioned Officers to a Battalion of Sepoys.

						Per Month.	Pay.	Batta.	
								Per Day.	Per Month.
1 Captain	-	-	-	-	-	each 62 — —	124 — —	6	186
3 Lieutenants	-	-	-	-	-	each 49 9 7	186 — —	4	372
3 Ensigns	-	-	-	-	-		148 12 9	3	279
Total						-	458 12 9	837	

Non-



Non-commissioned Officers to a Battalion of Sepoys.

						Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.
1 Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	-	20	4	16
4 Serjeants	-	-	-	-	at 20 each	80	16	64
2 Drummers	-	-	-	-	14 each	28	6	22
Total	-	-	-	-	-	128	26	102

Allowances to Officers of Sepoys.

3 Lieutenants	-	-	-	-	at 62 each per Month	-	-	186
3 Ensigns	-	-	-	-	62	-	-	186
Serjeant Major	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	392

Establishment of One Battalion of Sepoys.

	Per Month.	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Batta. Each.	Total.
1 Commandant and Subidar	-	120	6 — —	114 — —	30	30
10 Subidars	each 60	600	60 — —	540 — —	30	300
30 Jemidars	16	480	75 — —	405 — —	15	450
10 Colour Bearers	10	100	6 10 8	93 5 4	10	100
10 Trumpeters	6	60	3 5 4	56 10 8	3	30
30 Tomtoms	6	180	10 — —	170 — —	3	90
40 Havildars	10	400	26 10 8	373 5 4	10	400
40 Naicks	8	320	26 10 8	293 5 4	10	400
700 Sepoys	6	4,200	233 5 4	3,966 10 8	3	2,100
A Subidar acting as Adjutant	-	16	— — —	16 — —	—	—
Total	-	6,476	447 10 8	6,028 5 4	3,900	

Non Effectives to a Battalion of Sepoys.

	Per Month.	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	B a. Each.	Total.
1 Writer	-	20	— — —	20 — —	—	—
1 Linguist	-	20	— — —	20 — —	—	—
3 Doctors	at 10 each	30	— — —	30 — —	—	—
10 Sircars	10 each	100	— — —	100 — —	10	100
1 Head Armourer	-	10	— — —	— — —	—	—
3 Inferior ditto	8 each	24	— — —	24 — —	—	—
10 Watermen	6 each	60	3 5 4	56 10 8	3	30
Total	-	264	3 5 4	260 10 8	130	

Staff to the Six Battalions of Sepoys.

	Per Month.	Pay.	Batta. Per Day.	Per Month.
One Lieutenant Colonel Commandant	-	248	20	620
One Major	-	186	15	465
One Adjutant	-	62	4	124
One Quarter-master	-	62	4	124
One Surgeon	-	124	6	186
Two Affiliants	-	124	each 4	248
Total	-	806	1,767	

568 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Staff to a Brigade.

	Per Month.	Batta.	
		Pay.	Per Day. Per Month.
One Aid de Camp to the Colonel - - - - -	-	124	6 186
One Brigade Major - - - - -	-	124	6 186
One Deputy Judge Advocate - - - - -	-	62	4 124
One Paymaster - - - - -	-	124	6 186
One Deputy - - - - -	-	62	4 124
One Commissary of Musters - - - - -	-	124	6 186
One Deputy - - - - -	-	62	4 124
One Surgeon Major - - - - -	-	124	6 186
Total -	-	806	1,302

Gratuity, or Additional Pay, to Captains and Subaltern Officers in the Province only.

	Sicca Rupees.	
To a Captain 3 Shillings per Day, - - - - -	-	or 36 per Month.
To a Lieutenant 2 D° - - - - -	-	or 24 D°
To an Ensign 1 D° - - - - -	-	or 12 D°

A Cadet's Pay per Month 20 Sicca Rupees, and 2 Rupees per Day Batta.

N. B. This Gratuity to extend to Officers bearing Commissions only, and not to those who have occasional Rank by their Office.

Staff to the Army.

	Per Month.	Batta.	
		Pay Sicca Rupees.	Per Day. Per Month.
1 Persian Interpreter to the Commander in Chief - - - - -	-	100	6 186
1 Secretary - D° - - - - -	-	124	6 186
2 Aid de Camps - D° - - - - -	each 124	248	each 6 372
1 Quarter-master General, Batta according to his Rank - - - - -	-	186	6 186
1 Surgeon General - - - - -	-	248	6 186
1 Judge Advocate General - - - - -	-	124	6 186
1 Town Major of <i>Fort William</i> - - - - -	-	124	- -
1 Barrack Master D° - - - - -	-	124	- -
1 Town Adjutant D° - - - - -	-	62	- -
1 Provost and Baggage Master, when the Army is in the Field only - - - - -	-	62	4 124
Total -	-	1,402	1,426

Establishment of a Company of Lascars attached to the Artillery Company.

	Per Month.	Full Pay.	Off-reckonings.	Neat Pay.	Batta. Total.	
					Each.	Per Month.
2 Sarangs - - - - -	each 12	24	2	22	5	10
8 Tindals - - - - -	each 8	64	4	60	4	32
100 Lascars - - - - -	each 5	500	25	475	2	200
1 European Serjeant - - - - -	-	20	4	16	-	-
Total -	-	608	35	573	-	242

Cooleys and Builders.

	Pay.	Batta.
1 Mestery per Month - - - - -	5	3
1 Mate D° - - - - -	4	2
1 Cooley or Builder D° - - - - -	3	2
Total -	12	7

Pay



Pay and Batta to Artificers.

										Pay.	Batta.
Carpenters	-	-	-	1 Mestery	-	-	-	-	per Month	10	6
				1 Mate	-	-	-	-	D°	7 8	2 8
				1 Turner	-	-	-	-	D°	7	2
				1 Baumidar	-	-	-	-	D°	7	2
				1 Carpenter	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2
Sawyers	-	-	-	1 Mestery	-	-	-	-	D°	5	3
				1 Sawyer	-	-	-	-	D°	4	2
Painters	-	-	-	1 Mestery	-	-	-	-	D°	5	3
				1 Painter	-	-	-	-	D°	4	2
Smiths	-	-	-	1 European Master	-	-	-	-	D°	30	20
				1 Black Mestry	-	-	-	-	D°	10	5
				1 Mate	-	-	-	-	D°	7	3
				1 File Man	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2
				1 Hammer Man	-	-	-	-	D°	3	2
				1 Bellows Man	-	-	-	-	D°	2	2
Brass Smiths	-	-	-	1 Mestry	-	-	-	-	D°	7	3
				1 Brass Smith	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2 8
Sail Makers	-	-	-	1 Mestry	-	-	-	-	D°	7	3
				1 Mate	-	-	-	-	D°	6	3
				1 Sail-maker	-	-	-	-	D°	5	3
Sicklegurs	-	-	-	1 Mestry	-	-	-	-	D°	7	3
				1 Mate	-	-	-	-	D°	5	3
				1 Sicklegur	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2 8
Chucklers	-	-	-	1 Mestry	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2
				1 Chuckler	-	-	-	-	D°	4	2
				1 European Cooper	-	-	-	-	D°	20	10
				1 Caulker	-	-	-	-	D°	5	2
Total										192 8	97 8

Boats.	{	1 Burr of	10 Oars, Hire per Day	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	12	
		1 Woollack	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	8
			6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4
			4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
		1 Bujerow	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
			14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-
			12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	8
			10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	8
Total										22	8	

The Allowance to the Contractor, for the Maintenance of Elephants, Camels, Draught and Carriage Bullocks, is fixed by the Contract every Year.

The Pay of the Officers, as well as of the private Men of the European Battalion, should be drawn in the Abstract of their respective Companies, and not separately by Bill, as has been practised.

The Pay of European Commissioned and Non-commissioned Officers, belonging to the Sepoy Battalions, shall be drawn for in one Bill by the Commanding Officers of the several Battalions respectively.

At *Fort William* the Pay and Appointments of every kind to the Town Major, Fort Adjutant, and all other Public or Staff Officers belonging to the Garrison, as well as Allowances of every kind to Serjeant Majors, Quarter-master Serjeants, Camp Colour Men, &c. which are drawn for in the Brigade, should be drawn for in one Bill by the Town Major; or in his Absence

VOL. IV.

by the Fort Adjutant; who must be careful in inserting in his Bill every Man's Name, the Post he holds, with the Allowances of every kind he may be entitled to.

In future, all Officers should draw their Pay and Batta, and every Demand they may have, on the Military Paymaster, as soon as it becomes due; and the Paymasters are directed not to disburse any Arrears of Pay or Batta, of above Two Months standing, without their being countersigned by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade.

The Paymasters of Brigades should regularly transmit, to the Commander in Chief, a Copy of the Disbursements of their respective Brigades Monthly.

All Officers who may be absent on Furlough, in future, should draw their Pay from the Paymasters of their respective Brigades; if detached, then from the Paymaster of such Detachment.

The Paymasters of all subordinate Settlements, as

570 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

well as of the Army and Detachments in the Field, are strictly enjoined to transmit, without Delay, the Pay Rolls of the Military paid by them, to the Military Paymaster General at *Calcutta*; also the Pay Rolls of the Sepoys, in the same Manner: This to be done regularly, as soon as possible after the Expiration of every Month. It is to be observed, that the Paymaster of the Subordinates, as well as of the Army and Detachments aforesaid, should pay only the Net Pay to the Military and Sepoys.—All the Off-reckonings of the Military and Sepoys should be paid to the Military Paymaster General at *Calcutta*, and to remain in his Hands until called for by the Agents for making the Cloathing.

If any Sepoy, wilfully or carelessly, loses or spoils any of his Arms and Accoutrements, Stoppage should be made out of his Pay, in such Monthly Proportions as the Commanding Officer in the Field or Garrison shall think fit, not exceeding Half his Pay; at the following Rates:

For a Mullet C ur. R ^s 20	For a Lock C ^s R ^s - - 4
a Bayonet - 2	a Cartouch Box - 1
a Sling - - 1	An. An.
	a Worm 2, and for }
	a Pricker - - }

Should any Sepoy desire his Dismission before the Month is expired, he forfeits his Pay for that Month; but such as wait till the End of the Month before they ask their Discharge should obtain it, and receive their full Clearance.

It is to be observed, that every Soldier, either of the Infantry, Cavalry, or Artillery, who dies on or before the 15th Day of the Month, should be struck off the Pay Rolls at the End of the Month; but if he dies after the 15th, he should be continued on the Pay Rolls for the next Month only; when a Man deserts, no further Pay should be drawn for him on any Account.

By the Regulations prescribed by the honourable the Court of Directors, for the Payment of the Sepoys on the *Madras* Establishment, the Paymaster should pay them himself; but the Battalions being generally separated, either on Duty or otherwise, he is of Necessity to trust the Payment of them to the Sircars only.

There will unavoidably, in the Course of the Month, be a Number of Men absent from the Battalion, that cannot be said to be upon Detachment, nor are they at any Place where their Pay can be drawn; such as escort small Parties, Furloughs, and sick in the Hospital; the Pay of these Absentees should be drawn for with the Battalion, that they may be paid when they return; for it would be endless, if particular Bills were presented to the Paymaster on the Return of those small Parties; and it would require the Attention of Half a Dozen Paymasters to keep separate Accounts of each Battalion. From these Circumstances, and the former Regulations of the Paymaster, paying every Sepoy with his own Hand being found impracticable, from the many Detachments from that Corps, and particularly by the great Delay it occasions, One Month being nearly necessary to complete the Payment of a Brigade for the preceding Month, it should be discontinued; and it should be observed, as a standing Order, that the Captains of Battalions should transmit Pay Rolls to the Paymaster, which, on being certified by the Commissary to agree with his Muster Returns, the Pay is to be issued accordingly.

That the Subaltern Officers may also be certain of a Recompence for the extraordinary Fatigue of Duty with Sepoys, and that they may be particularly careful in discharging that Duty, each Subaltern Officer should draw an Allowance of Two Rupees per Day on the Sepoy Rolls, besides the usual Pay according to their Rank, which Allowance is to be advanced him with his Subsistence.

When Detachment is made from the Garrison, or from the Army in the Field, the Commandant, or Command-

ing Officer, should acquaint the Paymaster therewith; and the necessary Subsistence for such Detachment, when he cannot detach his Deputy, should be paid into the Hands of the Commanding Officer of the Detachment; who should give a Receipt for the Sum, and be accountable to the Paymaster on his Return.

The supernumerary Serjeants and Corporals in the Service, till they are appointed to Vacancies, should not be included in any Companies, but should be drawn for separately by the Commanding Officer, wherever they are, or at the Foot of the Rolls of the Company in which they do Duty.

Every Man's Name who dies, or deserts, should be noted at the Foot of the Pay Roll, with the Day on which it happened.

All Officers acting in the Field, within the Provinces, should be allowed the whole Batta, agreeable to the underwritten Statement.

Half Batta only to be received by those Officers who are stationed in Cantonments; but to the Commanding Officer of the Brigade, an extraordinary Allowance of Forty *Sunat* Rupees per Diem for defraying the Expences.

Statement of the Full Batta.

To a Colonel,	per Day	S ^s R ^s 25
Lieutenant Colonel	D ^o	20
Major	D ^o	15
Captain	D ^o	6
Lieutenant	D ^o	4
Ensign, or L ^t F. Worker	D ^o	3
Chaplain	D ^o	6
Surgeon	D ^o	6
Surgeon Assistant	D ^o	4
Commissary	D ^o	6
Deputy Commissary	D ^o	4
Deputy Judge Advocate	D ^o	4
Interpreter	D ^o	6
Aid de Camp	D ^o	6
Secretary	D ^o	6
Paymaster	D ^o	6
Deputy Paymaster	D ^o	4
Surgeon General	D ^o	6
Quarter-master General	D ^o	6
Adjutants	D ^o	4
Cadets	D ^o	2
Judge Advocate General	D ^o	6
Quarter-master	D ^o	4
Provost and Baggage Master	D ^o	4

No Officer under the Rank of a Field Officer, when commanding a Detachment on actual Service, should receive more Batta than he claims from his Rank; but all Field Officers, commanding Detachments on actual Service, and Divisions of Brigades in Cantonments, should be allowed the same Batta as their next superior Officer.

When Troops are in Cantonments, the Commanding Officer, not being a Field Officer, should draw his full Batta, all the other Officers half Batta only.

These Orders should not extend to the Field Officers commanding Divisions of Pergunnah Sepoys; they should receive half Batta only, according to their Rank in the Army.

Captains commanding Pergunnah Battalions of Sepoys should receive half Batta in lieu of the Off-reckonings.

Batta should not be paid on any other than the undermentioned Occasions, unless by particular Directions of the Governor and Council, or Commander in Chief; and if any Officer draws, or the Paymaster issues, any more Batta than is allowed; he should be obliged, after replacing the Overcharge, to answer for a Breach of Orders.

No one bearing a double Commission, should on that Account receive a double Allowance of Batta, but may draw the Batta established for his highest Rank.

In lieu of the Allowances of Batta, all Non-commissioned Officers, and Private, should be dieted in the Field,



Field, by Contract, at the Rate of each per Day; whenever therefore any new Contract is made, Care should be taken to give the necessary Information of the Terms, to all Paymasters, that when they advance Money in lieu of Diet, it may be according to Contract.

An Allowance of Three Days Diet Money, agreeable to the Victualing Contract, should be made to the Military, on their first Arrival at *Fort William*, from *England*, or any of the Presidencies, and the Contractors Allowance for One Day should be made to the Military in general, on public Days, viz. Christmas Day, New Year's Day, and the King's Birth Day; and also for Three Days after any Detachment returns to Garrison, or Cantonments.

Whenever any Troops are transported by Sea from one Place to another, the Captain of the Company's Vessel should be allowed Two Rupees a Day for dieting each of the Officers, and Half a Rupee for each Man so transported; and that the Masters of Country Vessels be paid the same Allowance, with the Addition of One Rupee for each Officer per Day, in Consideration of Freight for their Baggage, except when they are transported in any of His Majesty's Ships; when, exclusive of the Allowance of per Day, which is always paid to the Purser for the King's Provisions, the Officers should be allowed per Day, to enable them to lay in fresh Provisions; and the Surgeons of all Ships, transporting European Troops from Place to Place by Sea, should have an Allowance of per Month for each Man, for Attendance and Medicines.

The following Rules should be observed by all Officers when drawing Batta, and no Deviation to be made from them but by particular Order.

All Officers when employed in the Field, beyond the Provinces, should receive double Batta.

All Officers detached to Service to *Patna*, *Mongbeer*, from any Station beyond the Provinces, should draw double Batta, until their Arrival at *Patna*.

All Officers belonging to Troops stationed out of the Provinces, when detached on Service into the Provinces, should draw full Batta only, and such Officers as obtain Leave of Absence from their Stations, out of the Provinces, to proceed to *Patna* or *Mongbeer*, should receive the same Batta, during their Absence, as the Troops stationed there are allowed; but they should be permitted to draw the same Batta as their Corps, without the Provinces, until their Arrival at *Patna*.

All Officers sent on Service to any Station Inland, without the Provinces, from the Presidency, or any Part of *Bengal* or *Babar*, should commence double Batta from the Day on which they pass the Boundaries of these Provinces, either at the *Carumnassa*, or any other Place; but this should not extend to Officers acting under the Command of any other Presidency.

When any Officer is sent from the Brigade or Detachment to which he belongs, he should receive Batta according to the Nature of the Service he is upon, agreeable to the above Regulations; and although the Brigade or Detachment may be employed on Service during his Absence, his Batta should have no Connection with them, being detached.

All Officers belonging to Brigades, or attached to the Pergunnah Sepoys, within the Provinces, ordered on Duty to the Presidency, either for Court Martials or otherwise, should receive full Batta until their Arrival, and the same Allowances and Batta as drawn by the Officers doing Duty there, during their Stay.

Whenever any Man is desirous of entering into the Service, he should be presented to the Commanding Officer at the Presidency, or the Commanding Officer in Camp, and if approved, such Approbation must be signified to the Paymaster on the Spot, by whom the Man's Name should be entered in a Book to be kept for that Purpose; his Name should be also entered in the Brigade and Regimental Books; setting forth, in separate Columns, the Country he is of, his Trade, the

Ship he came out in, from what Service, his Age, the Day he entered, and for what Time; the Bounty Money should be issued according to the Term for which he enlisted, viz. for Three Years, Forty Rupees; black Drummers and Fifers, allowed only Half this Sum, which the Paymasters should advance on the said Recruits being entered on the Rolls, and signing Receipts for the same, which should be attested by the Adjutant, or Brigade Major, and these should be sent Monthly to the Town Major, and entered in his Books, countersigned by himself; every Non-commissioned Officer, or Soldier, should, a Month before the Expiration of his contracted Time, make a Report thereof to his Captain, or Commanding Officer, that he may receive his Discharge, or the Bounty Money for re-listing. And every Captain, or Commanding Officer of a Company, having received such Notice, should report it in Writing to the Commanding Officer of the Troops on the Spot.

The Town Major of *Fort William*, or Commanding Officer at Camp, on Notice given them of any Man being desirous of renewing his Time, should make out a Certificate in the same Manner as for Men enlisting; and to apply to the Brigade Major's Books, or to the Fort Major of *Fort William*; who should search the general Register of Military kept by him for that Purpose, and should certify whether or no such Man has served his contracted Time; which will then be signified to the Paymaster as above, who should advance the Bounty Money according to the Time.

No Officer, either in Camp or Garrison, should give a Discharge; but any Soldier that shall request his Discharge, having served his contracted Time, should have Permission to proceed to *Fort William*, and there make Application to the Governor for his Discharge, when it should always be granted.

In the aforesaid Manner should the Recruits from Europe be enrolled, and their Subsistence should commence from the Day of their Arrival, or sooner in the Month, if it appears they are absolutely in want of Necessaries.

When a Battalion of Sepoys is not detached from its Brigade, it should be supplied with Iron, Steel, and Charcoal, from the Quarter-master's Stores; but when detached, an Allowance of Sixty Rupees per Month is to be drawn in lieu thereof.

Allowance to Staff Officers of Brigades:

Brigade Major.

	Ar. R°.
2 Horses either in Garrison or the Field, at 30 per Month	
Stationary - - -	40 D°
Candles - - -	30 D°
Writer - - -	40 D°

Aid de Camp.

1 Horse in Garrison, 2 in the Field, at 30 D°	
Candles - - -	30 D°

Adjutants and Quarter-masters should be allowed 30 Rupees each per Month, for a Horse, during the Time they are in the Field only.

The Commissary, or Paymaster in his Absence, should muster, in the Presence of the Commanding Officer, or one deputed by him, all the Cavalry, Artillery, Military, Sepoys, Lascars, Artificers, Cooleys, and, in short, all that receive Pay and Batta from the Company Monthly, if Time and Place will permit, and to note all Casualties; one Copy of which Muster, signed by him, should be kept by the Paymaster, and another transmitted to the Commissary General at *Calcutta*; these Musters should always be taken as near the End of the Month as possible, as they are in some Measure the Paymaster's Guide in issuing the Pay.

In order to prevent Abuses in the Victualing Branch, the Commissary should be furnished every Monday Morning

572 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Morning with the separate Returns of the real Strength of each Company, as victualed; that the Daily Notes for the Delivery of Provisions should be signed by the Commanding Officer of the Company, who is to be particularly careful that no more be drawn for than actually are on the Spot, and the Number to be mentioned in Words, not in Figures; that when any Difference arises in the Number of Men drawn for from one Day to another, the Number of that Difference should be mentioned, whether more or less. Suppose, for Example,

Thirty Men are drawn for in one Day less than the preceding, in this Case it should be mentioned at the Foot of the Victualling Note (thus)

Thirty Men drawn for less than Yesterday; viz.

Twenty-two detached,
Five sent to the Hospital,
Two dead,
One deserted.

Again: If more are drawn for one Day than the preceding; suppose the Number Twenty-four; it should in like Manner be specified at the Foot of the Victualling Note:

Twenty-four Men drawn for more than Yesterday, viz.

Fourteen returned from Detachment,
Five — ditto — from the Hospital,
Five enlisted.

In short, from whatever Cause the Difference arises, it should be particularly mentioned; and if no Difference hath happened, it should be also inserted at the Bottom of the Victualling Note:

Difference since Yesterday—None.

Every Surveyor should draw his Pay and Batta according to his Rank in the Army, also the following additional Allowance as Surveyor:

If a Captain - - - 150 Rupees per Month.

If a Subaltern - - - 100 ditto.

The Surveyor General his established Allowance of 300 Rupees per Month.

A Captain should be allowed a Draftsman, whose Allowance is to be Sixty Rupees per Month, and One Rupee per Day Batta, when on actual Service. A Subaltern should not be allowed a Draftsman but by particular Orders.

Non-commissioned Officers, employed under any One Surveyor, should never exceed Two in Number, without Permission first obtained. They should receive Pay according to their Station in the Army, and when on actual Service they should be allowed an Extra Allowance of One Rupee per Day, in lieu of Batta.

No Surveyor should have more than One Tindal and Six Lascars, and those should be supplied from the Establishment of *Calcutta*. Rolls of those already employed should be sent to the Military Paymaster General, to be added to the Establishment. The Off-reckonings should be drawn from them in the usual Manner from the First of August.

All Surveyors should be allowed

4 Hircarrahs,
1 Head Cooley,
Cooleys,
2 Watermen.

Thirty Rupees per Month for a Moonshy and Interpreter, Thirty Rupees per Month for the Expence of carrying their Tents. All Surveyors, when actually employed on Rivers, are to be allowed per Month,

If a Captain { 150 Rupees for a Bujerow.
30 Ditto for a Woollack.
60 Ditto for 4 Pulwars.

If a Subaltern { 105 Rupees for a Bujerow.
30 Ditto for a Woollack.
60 Ditto for 4 Pulwars.

All Surveyors should indent to the nearest Factory for what Stationary they may require.

No Instruments should be purchased, nor any other contingent Charges be allowed, unless their Bills are first signed by the Governor or Commander in Chief under the Presidency.

No Persons in future should be employed in any Inland Surveys, excepting those actually in the Service.

No contingent Bills exceeding Three hundred Rupees should be paid, unless countersigned by the Commander in Chief.

We are, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

(Signed) *John Cartier,*
R^d Barker,
Claud Russell,
Ch^r Floyer,
Francis Hare.

Fort William,

28th July 1770.

The same having been read and approved, it was agreed, That the Regulations should take place.

(Signed) *John Cartier,*
Claud Russell,
John Reed,
Joseph Jekyll.

Fort William, 26 September 1770.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

The honourable *John Cartier,*
Claud Russell,
Charles Floyer,
Francis Hare,
Joseph Jekyll,
Tho^s Lane,
R^d Barwell, } Esquires.

THE Military Committee lay before the Board their Fifth Section of their Code of Regulations.

To the honourable *John Cartier*, Esq. President and Governor, &c. Gentlemen of the Council of *Fort William*.

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

The Fifth Section of our Proceedings, relative to the Mode of supplying Boats for the Army in *Bengal*, we now beg leave to lay before you.

We would recommend that the Bujerows and Boats, to be employed in transporting a Brigade, do not exceed the following Number:

Bujerows allowed to Officers; viz.

A R T I L L E R Y.

2 Captains	-	1 each	-	-	2
1 Adjutant and Quarter-master	-	-	-	-	1
6 Subalterns	-	1 to 2 Subalterns	-	-	3
Conductors and Cadets	-	-	-	-	2
From 12 to 16 Oars					8

I N F A N T R Y.

1 Colonel commanding a Brigade	-	-	3
2 Lieutenant Colonels, 2 each	-	-	4
2 Majors - - 1 each	-	5	2
			<hr/>
From 20 to 16 Oars	-		9

18 Captains	-	-	1 each	-	-	18
38 Subalterns	-	-	1 to 2 Subalterns	-	-	19
12 Cadets	-	-	1 to 3 Cadets	-	-	4

S T A F F.

1 Chaplain	-	-	-	-	1
1 Brigade Major	-	-	-	-	1
1 Aid de Camp	-	-	-	-	1
1 Paymaster	-	-	-	-	1
1 Commissary	-	-	-	-	1
2 Adjutants	-	-	1 each	-	2
2 Quarter-masters	-	-	Ditto	-	2
1 Deputy Paymaster and 1 Deputy Commander	-	-	-	-	1
2 Surgeons	-	-	each 1	-	2
6 Ditto Assistants	-	-	1 to 2 Assistants	-	3

From 16 to 12 Oars - 56

Total Number of Bujerows for a Brigade - 73

Large



Large Boats for Europeans and Stores.

ARTILLERY.

1	Company of Europeans	-	-	-	8
	Quarter-master's Stores	-	-	-	2
	Guns and Tumbrils	-	-	-	13
	Magazine	-	-	-	3
	Additional Stores	-	-	-	3
	Spare Boats to supply any that may be damaged	-	-	-	5
					34
					16
2	Grenadiers Companies,	-	8 each	-	16
16	Battalion D ^o	-	4 each	-	64
	Quarter-master's Stores	-	-	-	10
	Hospital	-	-	-	10
	Spare Boats to supply any that may be damaged	-	-	-	10
					110
					144
					144

These Boats to be from 500 M^{ds} to 400 each

Small Boats for Cooking, and Baggage Boats.

ARTILLERY.

2	Captains	-	2 each	-	4
6	Subalterns	-	1 D ^o	-	6
1	Adjutant and Quarter-master as such,	-	-	-	1
1	Deputy Comm. Cadets, and Conductor	-	-	-	4
					15
					15

INFANTRY.

		Cook ^s .	Bagg ^s .	Total.
1	Colonel commanding a Brigade	1	6	7
2	Lieutenant Colonels - each	1	4	10
2	Majors - - - D ^o	1	3	8
18	Captains - - - D ^o	0	2	36
30	Subalterns - - - D ^o	0	1	38

STAFF.

1	Chaplain - - - -	0	2	2
1	Brigade Major - - -	0	2	2
1	Aid de Camp - - -	-	-	2
1	Paymaster - - - -	-	-	2
1	Commissary - - - -	-	-	2
2	Adjutants, as such - each	1	-	2
2	Quarter-masters, as such - D ^o	-	-	2
1	Deputy Paymaster and Deputy Commissary	-	-	2
2	Surgeons - each 2 - - -	-	-	4
6	D ^o Assistants - each 1 - - -	-	-	6
				125

These Boats to be from 200 M^{ds} to 150 each

Expence of the above Bujerows and Boats.

73	Bujerows on a Medium at 160 R ^s each	11,680
144	Large Boats - D ^o - 65 D ^o	9,360
140	Small D ^o - D ^o - 30 D ^o	4,200
6	Dacca Pulwars - - - 30 D ^o	180
	per Menssem	25,420

And of these, the following should be kept constantly in Pay, at the under-mentioned Rates:

63	Bujerows, at 160 R ^s each	10,080
120	Large Boats 65 D ^o	7,800
100	Small D ^o 30 D ^o	3,000
6	Dacca Pulwars 30 D ^o	180
	per Menssem	21,060

And, for the better Regulations of this Service, the following Orders should be observed: One-half of the Boats in constant Pay should be stationed at Mongbeer, the other Half, in equal Proportions, at the Cantonments at Dinapore and Burhampore.

All Indents for Bujerows and Boats at the Presidency should be signed by the Town Major; and all Indents at the Brigade by the Major of Brigade, counter-signed by the Commanding Officer.

These Indents should specify the Name and Rank of every Officer, with the Number of Men; and Boats should be furnished for the latter, at the Rate of One Boat for 12 Men.

The Bujerows and Boats should be mustered at the Expiration of every Month, by the Commissaries of their respective Brigades; and a Report thereof should be made to the Commanding Officers of Brigades, specifying their Burthen and Number of Oars, as also such as are unserviceable; and the Commanding Officers, on such Reports being made to them, should direct others to be furnished in lieu thereof; and the Duplicates of such Musters should be transmitted by the Commanding Officers to the Commander in Chief. The Commissary, or his Deputy, should reside at Mongbeer, an Assistant at Dinapore, and One at Burhampore.

When Bujerows or Boats arrive at the Place of Destination, the Commissary, or his Assistant, should apply to the Commanding Officer for his Orders to return or detain them.

All Bujerows and Boats should be numbered, and their Burthen and Number of Oars marked on them.

The Commissary of Boats should furnish a Sircar for every Transport exceeding Six Boats, to provide for all Contingencies, as none should be defrayed at the Company's Expence.

The Accounts of the Commissary of Boats should be transmitted for Payment to the Paymaster General, in One general Statement, at the End of every Month, being first countersigned by the Commander in Chief.

Musters Rolls of the Bujerows and Boats, as above mentioned, should be transmitted Monthly, by the Commissaries of Brigades, to the Paymaster General.

The Commissary of the Brigade, from whence any Bujerows or Boats are dispatched, should send Return of the same to the Commissary of that Brigade, which they are ordered to join, and the Assistant to the Commissary of Boats residing at the Station from whence they are dispatched, should make Application to the Commanding Officer for his Orders regarding the Number of Boats to be indented for from Mongbeer, in order to replace the same.

We are, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble Servants,

(Signed) Jⁿ Cartier,
R^r Barker,
Claud Russell,
Cha^s Floyer,
Francis Hare.

The same having been read and approved, it was agreed that the Regulations should take place.

(Signed) John Cartier,
Joseph Jekyll.

Fort William, October 9th, 1770.

At a Consultation;

P R E S E N T,

The honourable Jⁿ Cartier, J^{os}eph Jekyll, } Esquires.
Claud Russell, Tho^s Lane, }
Cha^s Floyer, Rich^d Barwell. }

THE Military Committee lay before the Board the Sixth Section of their Code of Regulations.

574 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

To the honourable *John Cartier*, Esquire, President and Governor, &c. Gentlemen of the Council of *Fort William*.

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

Having already done ourselves the Honour to lay before you Five Sections of our Proceedings, the Sixth and last is now submitted to your Approval; in which we have considered such Alterations and Amendments as are requisite to be made, in relation to the Magazines and Stores; the whole we have endeavoured to make as complete a Digest of Military Regulations, as Circumstances would admit of.

The Charges and Expences incurred by the Magazines and Military Stores of this Settlement, are so exceedingly increased by the Augmentation of our Military Establishment, that it now requires the most serious Consideration to digest and bring into proper Order the several Branches of this important Department: The Committee therefore recommend to the Board, for its better Regulation, the Appointment of a Committee of Stores and Ordnance; which Committee, they think, should consist of the Governor, the Commanding Officer of the Army, and Two Members of the Board (the Military Storekeeper for the Time being to be always one) the Chief Engineer, and the Commanding Officer of the Artillery. A further Inducement to the Recommendation of this Mode is, that some Years ago the Court of Directors thought proper to recommend a similar Committee to the President and Council of *Fort St. George*.

The Business of this Committee should, we think, be as follows, viz.

To examine all Indents from the Army and Magazines; to inspect Monthly the State of the Military and Ordnance Stores at the Presidency; and to represent their Condition, and what are deficient; to form a Statement of the Supplies necessary to be indented for from Europe; to supervise the Monthly Expences of all kind of Stores; to lay before the Board such Observations as may occur to them for better regulating the Business of this Department; to approve of all Plans, Constructions, and Alterations, in the Ordnance, and to make all Contracts for Military and Ordnance Stores.

A Chain of Magazines, for the Supply of Ammunition and Stores, to any Part of the Provinces where Troops may be employed, will not only contribute greatly to the Defence of the Country, but will, in the End, be a very considerable Saving to the Company; for, in that Case, there will be no Occasion for our Armies and Detachments to travel with such immense Magazines behind them, as they are usually under the Necessity of doing; not only lengthening the Line of March, but drawing off a considerable Part of the Attention of the Troops for the Preservation of the Magazines.

One of the principal Maxims of War, for the Security and Defence of Countries, is that of establishing Magazines, both of Ammunition and Forage, in the proper Situations.

Our Provinces have an Advantage which few other Countries possess; we mean, Water Carriage for the Transportation of our Supplies, at almost all Seasons of the Year; and therefore it is proper that our Magazines should be so situated as to profit by it.

We therefore beg leave to recommend, that Two grand Magazines be established, one at the Presidency, and the other at *Dinapore*; Two subordinate Magazines, one at *Mongbeer*, the other at *Burhampore*, and an Expence Magazine at *Buxar*; those at *Mongbeer* and *Buxar* to indent and send their Returns to *Dinapore*; that at *Burhampore* to the Presidency. In order to their being more expeditiously supplied with the Stores indented for, and that a General Indent may be sent from *Dinapore* to the Presidency, of the Stores wanted for the Magazines of *Mongbeer* and *Buxar*, the Committee have preferred the Situation of *Dinapore* to *Buxar* for the grand Magazine out of the Presidency, it being the established Cantonment for a Brigade, and consequently not so liable to any Insult from an Enemy.

We are further of Opinion, That, for the better carrying into Execution the above Regulations, the following Orders should be paid a strict Attention to; That all Persons under whose Charge Stores are lodged, be directed to keep an exact Account of Issues, Receipts, and Remains; and that a Copy of the same be Monthly transmitted to the Committee of Ordnance and Stores, agreeable to the under-mentioned Form:

Quality of Stores.	Remaining 31st Jan. 1770.	Receipts.	Issues.	For what Service, and by whose Order.	Remaining 29th Feb.	Stores now wanting and indented for.
--------------------	---------------------------	-----------	---------	---------------------------------------	---------------------	--------------------------------------

That as the Indents and Receipts of Stores are the Vouchers of the Commissary of Stores, they should therefore be sent in, at the Expiration of every Month, that they may be compared with the Account of the Issues of Stores, to the Clerk of the Committee of Stores; and that the Issues of Stores and Ammunition, from an important Magazine, may not lay entirely at the Mercy of a Commissary of Stores, that he at all Times acquaint the Commanding Officer of the Troops nearest to the Magazines, that such Issues are going to be made, and shew him the Indents to that Purpose.

That all Indents for Ammunition, Artillery, Stores, &c. be made by the Commissary of Stores to the nearest Magazine, certified by the Commanding Officer of Artillery, and Commanding Officer of Brigade. That in order to prevent too frequent Draughts on the established Magazines, that no Issues be made from them, without an Order from the Committee of Ordnance, or the Commander in Chief, excepting in Cases where the Service requires an immediate Issue of Stores and Ammunition, and then it should be expressed at

the Head of the Indent, "For emergent Service," which should be sufficient Authority for the Commissary of the Magazine to make the Issue, the Commanding Officer of the Troops nearest to the Magazine being informed thereof.

That a regular Account be kept by the Quartermaster of each Corps, and in each Brigade, of all Stores he has indented for, and received, in the Course of the Month; who should deliver in a Return to the Commanding Officer of the Corps to which he belongs, duly specifying all Receipts and Remains of Stores, agreeable to the foregoing Form.

That the Commanding Officer of Corps deliver in such Returns to the Commanding Officer of Brigades, and they be directed regularly to transmit their Returns to the Committee of Stores, and the Commander in Chief under the Presidency, that he may thereby obtain a distinct View of the total Expence of Stores in the Three Brigades.

That when any Stores are rendered unserviceable, either by Service, Accident, or any other Cause, the proper



proper Officers report accordingly to the Commanding Officers of Brigades; and upon his Report to the Commander in Chief, he should order a particular Survey to be made of all such Stores; which Survey ought to be laid before the Committee, in order that they may be condemned, or broke up for other Purposes.

That in the like Manner, when Stores become unserviceable in any of the Magazines, the Commissary of that Magazine report to the Committee of Stores; that such Stores be returned to the Presidency, or remain until the Commandant of Artillery and proper Officers can have a regular Survey upon them, to be afterwards approved by the Committee.

That whenever any Supplies of Stores and Ammunition are required from the Presidency, for the Use of the Grand Magazine, the Commissary of Stores, or the Deputy Commissary of Stores, lay the proper Indents

before the Committee, by whose Order the necessary Supplies are to be sent.

We have the Honour to be,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

(Signed)

*John Cartier,
R^r Barker,
Claud Russell,
Chas Floyer,
Francis Hare.*

*Fort William,
Sept. 21st 1770.*

The same having been read and approved; it was Agreed, that the Regulations should take place.

(Signed)

*John Cartier,
Claud Russell,
Joseph Jekyll.*

And Your Committee having requested of Lord *Clive* to peruse the above Regulations, and to communicate his Opinion with regard to them, his Lordship made the following Observations:

1st, That One Adjutant, or One Quarter-master, in the Artillery, is sufficient; and that the having both these Officers is an unnecessary Expence:

2dly, There is no Occasion for a Magazine Serjeant, or a Park Serjeant—That these Duties may be done by the Common Serjeant of the Artillery:

3dly, That the Number of Lascars should be reduced One-half in Time of Peace; as a greater Number is at that Time unnecessary, and a greater Number may be easily raised in Time of War, if necessary.

4thly, The same Observation with regard to the Lascars for the Army, and for the same Reasons.

5thly, The same Observations with regard to Draught Bullocks.

6thly, The same with regard to the Artificers.

7thly, The Allowance to Adjutants for Writers, and to Quarter-masters for Sircars, and also for Candles, are new Articles of Charge, and unnecessary.

8thly, The Ten Sircars and Ten Watermen to each Battalion of Sepoys, may be reduced to One-half of that Number in Time of Peace.

9thly, The Paymasters and Commissaries, being covenanted Servants, are not entitled to any extraordinary Allowance, except Batta, when they are in the Field.

10thly, Allowance for Horses to the Staff Officers and Aid-du-Camps, and Candles to the latter when in Garrison, unnecessary.

11thly, The Allowance for Boats to individual Officers unnecessary, except to Field Officers who command Detachments, and are obliged to keep Tables.

General *Caillaud* having likewise perused the Extract of *Fort William* Consultations, containing a complete Code of Military Regulations, established in 1770, and being examined as to his Opinion upon them; said, That he perceived the Pay and Batta was reduced to nearly the same Rates which are allowed the Troops on the Coast of *Coromandel*; but that the contingent Charges are considerably higher: That this may possibly arise from the Difference of Services: That the Number of Officers on the Staff is likewise more considerable: That the Officers of the Sepoys are likewise more in Number; which latter Circumstance he conceives to be a great Advantage, and what the Presidency of *Fort St. George* would have wished for, had they had the Means to effect such an Addition.

And being further asked, Whether the Officers and Soldiers could serve at a smaller Expence in *Bengal* than on the Coast of *Coromandel*? he replied, That as far as he could judge, from the Time of his Service in *Bengal*, which was but a Twelvemonth, he thought, upon the whole, they might.

And Lord *Clive* being also asked the same Question, answered, That he was of Opinion an European Officer or Soldier could live as cheap in the first of these Settlements as in the latter, with respect to all Articles except those which come from Europe.

And being further asked, Whether these European Articles are necessary to the Officer or Soldier? he replied, That none of them were necessary to the Soldier; but that Wine and some other Articles were necessary to the Officer.

And Your Committee ordered the Minutes of the Consultations at *Fort William*, and the General Letters of the Company relative to the Military Establishment in *Bengal*, to be laid before them; and having carefully perused the same, they have selected such Parts thereof as seem to them material for the Information of the House; contenting themselves with forming Abstracts of those Papers which are relative to Matters of an earlier Date, or which have undergone Alterations, and which therefore appeared to them less necessary to be set forth at large; and inserting more fully in their Report those Proceedings upon which the present Military Establishment in *Bengal* has been founded; and in order to a clearer Understanding of the Subject, they have distributed, as far as the Matter would allow, the Information received from the Company under the several distinct Heads of Alterations in the Number and different Corps of Troops in the Company's Service at that Settlement; of the Pay, Emoluments, and Batta, assigned to these Troops; and of the contingent extraordinary Expences attending them; following the Order of Time in which they took place.

And as to the first Head; viz. the Number and Nature of these Forces, Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William* of the 22d September 1760, That Colonel *Caillaud* gave in Proposals to raise a Body of European Cavalry for the Service of the Company, consisting of Two Troops of Dragoons; the Company to be at the whole first Expence of fitting out each Troop complete; after which the Captain of each Troop is to keep all their Accoutrements, Furniture, &c. belonging to the Horses, in good Repair; likewise to maintain their Horses, provide them with Shoes and Physic, &c. and to defray every other necessary Charge; for which he is to be allowed 30 Rupees per Mensen for every Horse in the Field, and 20 Rupees per Ditto, for every Horse while in Garrison; the Company to give the first Cloathing; also to establish One Troop of Hussars, on the same Pay, and under the same Regulations, as the Dragoons; also to establish Two Companies of Artillery: And Your Committee find, That the Board approved of these Proposals; and that, as the Number of Troops, by the Returns, amounted to near 1,200 Men, and the Deduction from thence, of 435 Men, of which these new Establishments were

576 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

were to consist, would leave a Residue of about 750 Men, the Board ordered this Remainder to be divided into 10 Companies, with their proper Officers.

And Your Committee find, That in the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 19th February 1762, the Directors complained that their military Charges were large, and to all Appearance increasing; and that they recommended, that no Innovations should be introduced without an absolute Necessity; that if the Appointment of an additional Field Officer was really an Expence of this Sort, they must submit to it; but they required of the Presidency, that they would take the first proper and favourable Opportunity of reverting to the Method of having One Major only upon their Establishment: And they added, that as the Presidency have formed Two Troops of European Horse, and a Party of Hussars, upon Colonel *Caillaud's* Representation of the absolute Necessity of such a Corps of Cavalry, they hoped this Measure, which is a heavy Addition to their military Expences, was not undertaken without such absolute Necessity; but that however, since these Troops had been raised, the greatest Care should be taken to keep the Expences attending them within the Limits mentioned in the Consultations of the Presidency of the 22d September 1760; and they directed, that as soon as Circumstances would safely admit thereof, the whole Corps, or at least a Part thereof, should be reduced.

And Your Committee find, That in a General Letter to *Bengal* 9th March 1763, Notice was taken of a Circumstance mentioned to them by Major *Carnac*, in his Letter to them 8th February 1762; viz. That their Establishment was loaded with the Expence of more Captains than need be, owing to the unnecessarily making it a Point that the Sepoy Battalions should be commanded by Captains; whereas, such is the Nature of Sepoys, that it requires a particular Genius and Talents to be qualified for that Service, and the Battalions should be given only to such who are so qualified, without regard to Rank; and that, in the same Letter, Notice was taken of another Observation of Major *Carnac*; viz. That, notwithstanding the late Reduction of their Infantry by Mortality, the best Men had been picked out to form an ideal Troop of Cavalry, which existed no otherwise than in the immense Expence attending them, because they had the Pay and Appointment of Troopers, although they were not yet mounted, and although there was not the least Probability of their being completely provided with Horses under a considerable Length of Time; which Observation, they say, was confirmed by a general Return transmitted by Colonel *Cooté*, whence it appeared, that in November 1761 only 4 Horses were procured to mount 66 Men: And the Directors concluded by expressing their Confidence, that, as this Matter had been duly represented to the President, the same will have been properly considered, and Care will have been taken to reduce all unnecessary Expences thereon; and they recommended in a particular Manner to the Presidency, that, if the extraordinary Expence attending the Officers of the Sepoys had not been already retrenched, the whole Body of these Troops might be placed on the most frugal Footing.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 17th September 1763, That the Presidency agreed to raise a Third Company of Artillery, on the same Establishment as those then existing, upon a Report from the Board; who, having consulted with Major *Carnac*, were of Opinion, that Two Companies of Artillery were greatly insufficient for this Branch of the Service, when the Army was in the Field, which had appeared very evident in that Campaign; and who had represented, that 60 or 70 Men, drafted from the King's Regiment and Company's Battalion, had been constantly obliged to do Duty in that Corps; adding, that from the Increase of the Sepoys, they might oftener have Occasion to send out

small Detachments of Artillery, and that some Means should be thought of to augment that Number.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency, in order to carry this Plan into Execution, directed, that the 15 Men received from *Madras* should be inrolled in this Company, and that 10 Men from each European Ship, which can spare them, should be drafted, on the same Footing which had been laid down by the Company for supplying the Pilot's Service; and that the several Captains should be accordingly made acquainted with this, and be ordered to land each 10 Men, who might be willing to remain on these Terms.

And Your Committee find, That in a Court of Directors, 26th October 1763, on a Motion made, it was ordered, That as Peace is now established, it should be referred to the Committee of Correspondence to consider what military Force might be necessary to be kept up at the Company's several Presidencies in *India*, and the most eligible Method for reducing the heavy Charges thereof, and to report thereon.

And Your Committee find, That the Committee of Correspondence, on the 11th and 30th November 1763, in pursuance of this Reference, reported, That, considering the present Situation of the Company's Affairs upon the Coast of *Coromandel*, and in *Bengal*, the late Territorial Acquisitions, and the other Advantages they enjoyed at those Places, could not be preserved without a respectable military Force; that this Force, in the Opinions of General *Lawrence*, Engineer *Call*, and General *Caillaud*, should consist of from 2,500 to 3,000 Infantry, 200 Cavalry, 300 Artillery, all Europeans, and 5,000 Sepoys at each of the said Two Presidencies; that the Annual Expence thereof at each Settlement, according to a Calculation made by Mr. *Call*, would amount to the Sum of £. 150,000. And the Committee of Correspondence remarked thereupon, that this was certainly an enormous Sum, but that, having well weighed every Circumstance which had occurred to them, they thought it could not be reduced, for the present, lower than the Sum of £. 120,000 a Year; that if, through an ill-timed Parsimony, any great Misfortune should happen to the Company, the Court of Directors would undoubtedly incur severe Censure, by not attending, as far as was really necessary for Safety, to the Opinion and Judgment of Officers of such distinguished Abilities and Experience.

And Your Committee find, That the Committee of Correspondence, for these Reasons, offered the following Plan as a safe Medium, until the Court could receive a public Declaration of the Sentiments of the Two Presidencies; and they stated the Expence of these Establishments, as they had before observed, at the Sum of £. 120,000 each; viz.

	Men.
Infantry. Three Battalions of 700 Men each, } being 21 Companies, or - } Including 3 Majors, 13 Captains, 21 Lieutenants, and 21 Ensigns.	2,100
Cavalry. Two Companies, or - - - Including 2 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, and 4 Cornets.	200
Artillery. Three Companies, or - - - Including 3 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, and 6 Lieutenant Fireworkers.	300
	Europeans 2,600
Sepoys. Four Battalions of 1,000 Men } each - - - - } Including 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, and 4 Ensigns, all Europeans.	4,000

Total 6,600

And



And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Court of Directors, 30th November 1763, That the Court, on reading the Minutes of the Committee of Correspondence above-mentioned, agreed to them, till they could receive a public Declaration of the Presidents and Council of *Fort Saint George* and *Fort William* upon the Occasion.

And Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors, in their General Letter of the 30th December 1763, informed the President and Council of *Bengal* of these several Particulars; adding, that they hoped the Military Force, upon this Plan, would be fully sufficient to answer every good Purpose, and enjoining them to carry it into Execution as nearly as Circumstances would permit; and ordering them, if any Deviation therefrom should be found really necessary, to give their Reasons very fully, that the Company might be satisfied no Alteration was made that could possibly be avoided; and they directed, that the Pay should be continued upon the Establishment then existing, and that the Majors should receive 16 Shillings per Day, which included both the Pay of Major and Captain.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency, in their separate Letter of 17 September 1764, represented the great Danger to which the Company's Interest was exposed, by frequent Mutinies among the Sepoys, and urged the indispensable Necessity of keeping up such a Body of English Troops at the Settlement, as might of themselves be a sufficient Security for their Possessions, and might always over-rule the Country Forces, which the great Extent of their Connections now obliged them to keep up, although they could have but little Dependence on their Fidelity and Attachment; and they added, that if the Establishment of 2,600 Europeans, mentioned in the Letter of the Directors, dated 30th December 1763, was always kept complete and effective, it might, in their Opinion, answer this Purpose, but that at present they wanted about 1,600 Men to fill up this Establishment; and that, as the Directors were acquainted with the Number embarked in the Ships not yet arrived, they hoped the earliest Opportunity would be taken to complete the whole, and that at least 500 Men would be Annually allowed to recruit and keep it up.

And Your Committee find, That Lord *Clive*, in a Letter to the Court of Directors of the 27th of April 1764, proposed, That the Company should always have in *Bengal* 4, or at least 3,000 Europeans, to consist of 3 Battalions of 700 each, 4 Companies of Artillery of 100 each, and 500 Light Horse; and that he observed, that though their Forces had done great Things, and had gained great Honour, much was still wanting to bring them to that due Obedience and Subordination, which is consistent with the true Interest of the Service; that while His Majesty's Forces were Abroad, and the Company had so few of their own, Two or Three Field Officers might answer the Purpose; but that as His Majesty's Troops had been since re-called, they should immediately endeavour to supply this Deficiency; and that he recommended particular Officers, with whose Military Merits he declared himself and the Company well acquainted; and that upon this Occasion, he added, that he had very strong Reasons to wish, that this Idea of regimenting their Troops might take place; for that without such a Subordination, he should not be able to enforce their Orders for the Reduction of their Military Expences, which had been a constant dead Weight, and had swallowed up their Revenues; and that he wished, whatever Emoluments were unavoidable, might fall to those few, who have been long and are high in their Service, whether Civil or Military; and that the Expence would, by these Means, be scarcely felt by the Company in Comparison to the present; when, for want of due Subordination, every one thought himself entitled to every Advantage; and that he added, that the Juniors in the Company's Service would be

hereby excited to exert themselves, from a certain Knowledge, that Application and Abilities only could restore them to their native Country, with Fortunes honourably acquired.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Court of Directors of the 30th of April 1764, That Lord *Clive* was on that Day introduced into the Court, and sworn as President of *Fort William*, and Commander in Chief of the Company's Forces there; and that he then explained himself on the Plan proposed in his Letter above-mentioned; which the Court referred to the Committee of Correspondence to consider of, and to confer with his Lordship thereon, and to report their Opinion.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Committee of Correspondence of May the 1st, 1764, that the Committee having complied with the Directions of the Court of Directors, and having compared the Plan of Lord *Clive* with that adopted by the Company, and contained in their General Letter to the Presidency of *Bengal*, dated 30th of last December, found that the Two Establishments agreed with respect to the Infantry, but that his Lordship had proposed Four Companies of Artillery, containing 400 Men, and 500 Light Horse; and that the Committee of Correspondence were of Opinion, that it should be recommended to the Governor and Council to abide by the Company's Plan, as to the Number of Men, for the present; but that it should be left to them to reduce the same whenever it might be done with Safety, or to increase it, whenever it should appear to be absolutely necessary, and not otherwise: And likewise, that as his Lordship had represented the great Utility of having Field Officers, which, among other Advantages, would be the Means of enabling him to reduce the exorbitant Allowance of *Batta*, they were also of Opinion, in the present Situation of Affairs, that each Battalion of Infantry, instead of being commanded by a Major only, should have a Colonel, a Lieutenant Colonel, and a Major: And they were further of Opinion, that Application should be made to the Secretary at War, for a superior Commission for Major *Adams*, in regard to the great Service he had rendered the Company; and that he might continue in *Bengal*, with the King's Troops, so long as the Exigency of Affairs should require it.

And that whereas Lord *Clive* proposed Six Battalions of Sepoys, making Six thousand Men; the Company's present Establishment, consisting of Four Battalions, containing in the whole Four thousand Men, should be abided by, if possible; but if the Exigency of Affairs really required a larger Number, the Governor and Council might increase them, as far as they should see fit at the Time.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Court of Directors of May the 1st, 1764, That the Court agreed to the Report made them by the Committee of Correspondence.

And Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors, in their General Letter of June the 1st, 1764, acquainted the President and Council of *Fort William* with these Resolutions.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of September the 9th, 1765, That Lord *Clive* then informed the Board, that, since he had been with the Army, he had formed it upon the Establishment and Plan laid down by the Company in their last Commands; and that he proposed, for the regulating the Troops in future, and the Prevention of Abuses, that there should be separate Paymasters, with Deputies and a Commissary to each Brigade; which Your Committee find was then agreed to, and that Three Paymasters were in consequence then nominated.

And Your Committee find, That the Select Committee, in their Letter of September the 30th, 1765, represented

578 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

sented to the Court of Directors, that, by the exact Regimental Returns in Cloaths, they will see at one View, the deplorable Condition of the Infantry in *Bengal*, to complete which, not less than Nine hundred Men would suffice; that they therefore most earnestly requested, that the Company would, the next Year, send out Twelve or Fourteen hundred Men for this Establishment; giving peremptory Orders, that none of this Number should be detained, upon any Consideration, on the Coast of *Coromandel*; that when they were once complete, they should require, for the Security of that Country, no more than Six hundred Recruits to be sent out Annually; viz. Five hundred Infantry, Sixty Artillery, Twenty Cavalry, and Twenty Serjeants for the Sepoys; that to this Number must be added Thirty Volunteers and Officers; and that it would be of the utmost Benefit to this Plan, to send out every Year Six or Seven Gentlemen from the Academy at *Woolwich*, for Artillery Officers, as that Service suffered extremely for want of Persons properly instructed to conduct it; since no Officer, who knew the Benefit of the Infantry's Service in *Bengal*, would chuse to quit it for the Advantage the Artillery could afford.

That they already felt the good Effects of regimenting the Company's Troops; that Discipline, Subordination, and Economy, began to take place.

And Your Committee find, That the President and Council at *Fort William*, in their Consultation of November the 11th, 1765, having taken into Consideration the great Amount of Surgeons Bills, for attending the Military in the Field, and in Garrison, they resolved to contract with them in future, at a certain Rate, for providing for the People in every thing, except Cloathing, Bedding, Cots, and Lodging; and that the same should be fixed at the Sum of 18 Shillings per Month; and that Orders should be issued out accordingly, for the Information of the Commanding Officers of Brigades, and of the Surgeons of the Army.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 18th of August 1766, That the Board, taking into Consideration the present State of the Army, and the great Expence incurred by maintaining so large a Force, not only for their Defence and Security, but likewise for collecting of the Revenues of the Kingdoms of *Bengal* and *Babar*, were of Opinion, that the Company should only stand charged for such a Part of the Forces as were necessary for the Defence of their own Fortifications and territorial Possessions, and that the Government should be charged with the rest; and it was therefore the Opinion of the Board, that one of the Brigades, consisting of a Regiment of Nine Companies of Europeans, and of Six Battalions of Sepoys, would suffice for the Protection of the Company's Fortifications, and Districts of *Calcutta*, *Chittagong*, *Burdwan*, and *Midnapore*, and that the first Brigade should be appointed to that Service; and if at any Time this Brigade should be under the Necessity of taking the Field, in such Case, Batta, and all extraordinary Expences on that Account, were to be charged to the Government.

And Your Committee having examined the Right honourable Lord *Clive*, as to the Meaning of this Minute, his Lordship explained to them, that one of the Brigades should be charged to the Company, and the Expences paid out of their territorial Possessions, which were ceded to them by the Nabobs *Myr Jaffier* and *Cosim Ally Cawn*; but that all the extra Expences of that Brigade, and all the Expences of the rest of the Army, should be charged upon the Dewannee Revenues, which is meant by the Word Government.

And Your Committee find, by a Letter of the Select Committee at *Fort William*, of the 5th and 9th December 1766, That they represented, that the great and national Object of increasing the Company's Investments, was not to be secured and perpetuated without an unremitting Attention to their Military Establishment, and

the maintaining of a Force proportioned to the Risque incurred by the Extension of the Company's Influence and Possessions: That the Dismission of the Nabob's useless Military Rabble, and of those Troops that were kept up by the Rajahs and Phoujedars, in their several Districts, for the Purpose of enforcing the Collections, had obliged the Presidencies to raise Eight Battalions of Independant Sepoys: That, notwithstanding the great Number of Recruits sent out this Year from *England*, and the liberal Supply of Troops granted by the Presidency at *Fort Saint George*, the Mortality on board the Transports had been so great, as well as the Loss from the Misfortune which had happened to the *Falmouth*, and the Effects of the late unhealthy Season, had been so fatal, that the Presidency could not avoid being alarmed at the extraordinary Disproportion of the Numbers between their European and Black Infantry: That the very signal Instance of Fidelity and Attachment exhibited by the Sepoys, during the late Mutiny of the Officers, might be sufficient to quiet their Apprehensions, and remove all Suspicion of their Conduct, if the Experience of their dangerous Insolence and turbulent Spirit, in the preceding Year, had not evinced the Necessity of keeping the Black Troops in Awe and Subjection.

And Lord *Clive* being asked, as to the Instance of the Fidelity of the Sepoys in the Event above alluded to, informed the Committee, That upon a Mutiny among the Officers, and their being turned out of the Fort of *Mongheer*, a Battalion of Europeans got under Arms, with a View to mutiny and to follow their Officers; that a Pattalion of Sepoys, upon receiving Advice of such a Design, immediately marched up to them, and reduced them to Submission.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Court of Directors, of December the 24th, 1767, That the Court completed the Number of Officers belonging to the Establishment of *Bengal*, as settled upon the 16th of that Month, and appointed the several Officers; and taking Notice, that it had been represented to them, that it would be greatly for the Benefit of the Service to have some young Gentlemen, Cadets from the Royal Academy at *Woolwich*, appointed Lieutenant Fire-workers in the Train, they appointed them to those Stations.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, dated November 3d, 1769, That Brigadier General *Smith* having observed, that there was no Check upon the Surgeon Majors of each Brigade, according to the Plan in which their Hospitals are conducted; and having recommended the Appointment of a Surgeon General, who should have the Power to inspect into the State of all military Hospitals, and, having no Object to bring him from his Duty, would prove the best Controul over them; and having represented to the Board, that such an Appointment was intended by Lord *Clive*, and that, as he was informed, it actually existed on the Coast of *Coromandel*, the Board, in consequence, ordered this Appointment, and nominated a Surgeon General, at the Pay of Ten Shillings a Day.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 23d of May 1772, That the Board, deliberating on the little Service the small Body of Cavalry on the Company's Pay can ever be of, and considering, that in Time of actual Service, it would be either exposed to the perpetual Hazard of being cut off, if at any Distance from the Infantry, or prove an Embarrassment if joined to it; and reflecting also, that the Expence of a Body of Horse, capable of doing real Service, would exceed their Means, since the Annual Cost of so inconsiderable a Number as they now maintained was not less than Rupees 3,01,675. 1. 2.; they resolved, that the whole Cavalry, both *European* and *Indoostan*, be directly disbanded; and that the *European* Officers, Serjeants, &c. be incorporated with the Brigades.

Your



Your Committee, in the next place, proceed to lay before the House what has occurred to them upon the Articles of Pay and Batta.

And they find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 23d September 1761, That the Committee of Accounts laid before the Board a Statement of the Difference of Pay between the King's and Company's Officers and private Men, and of a Gratuity to make them equal; as likewise a List of Allowances to be made the Officers in the Field, upon a Representation of Colonel *Coote* on that Subject; and that the Board consented to the Payment of such Difference, till such Time as the Company's Pleasure should be known.

And Your Committee find, That Thirty-nine of the Military Officers delivered in a Letter to the Board, dated September the 21st, 1761, assigning their Reasons why the Double Batta should not be struck off; and therein representing, that it would be impossible for an Officer to live in a Manner suitable to his Station, if that Reduction took place. House Rent, and the Prices of all Provisions, being so greatly increased within a few preceding Years, while their Allowances in Garrison continued the same, that it was only with the Assistance of what little an Officer could save out of his full Batta in the Field, that he was enabled to subsist decently the rest of the Year in Garrison, and fit himself out for the next Campaign; and that it would readily appear how little could be saved in the Field, when the great Expences an Officer is there liable to were considered, to say nothing of the Losses he often met with by the Death of Horses, and the Desertion and Interception of Coolies with his Baggage, for which no Allowance was made.

That it was true, the Officers on the Coast subsisted on less Batta, but this was not without much Difficulty, though most kind of Provisions are much cheaper there than in *Bengal*; that the Campaigns of these Officers were never at such a Distance from one Settlement or other, either English or Foreign, as to oblige them to carry so large a Stock of Necessaries with them as an Officer in *Bengal* was under the Necessity of doing, since this Army was generally 3 or 400 Miles from *Calcutta*, the only Place whence they could be supplied, *Patna*,

Cossimbuzar, and the other Subordinates, affording little or nothing: That the being obliged to carry so much Baggage made the Expence of hiring Coolies run very high; whereas the Supplies, that are sent to the Camp from the different Settlements on the Coast, did not bear so exorbitant a Price, nor were the Charges of Carriage so great: That if an Officer, by the Means of great Frugality, and denying himself the Comforts of Life, in a long Course of Years had it in his Power to lay by a little Money, perhaps to maintain a Family, or to enable him to revisit his native Country, yet he must pay an extravagant Price before he could get a Passage Home: That the Reduction of Batta would entirely deprive him of the Hope of returning; there being no Half-Pay allowed, nor any other Provision made, as there is in His Majesty's Service, for those who may be rendered incapable of serving themselves or their Country, by old Age, Loss of Limbs, or other Accidents, which a Soldier is always liable to: That in *India* their Rank is inferior to that of the King's Officers; and that in *Europe* they have no Military Rank at all.

That they therefore trust in the Justice of the Presidency, not so far to under-rate the Service of their Military Officers, as to think of reducing their Allowance, when they have already so greatly the Disadvantage, in point of Interest, of every other Branch of the Company's Servants, that nothing but their Zeal for the Service, and a Regard for their Profession, can be supposed to retain them in it.

And Your Committee find, That the Board ordered Captains *Champion* and *Bradbridge* (the two Senior Captains in *Calcutta*, who signed that Letter) to deliver in, next Council Day, an Estimate of such extraordinary Expences as they judged to be absolutely necessary in the Field; and that they likewise ordered the Commissary General to lay before the Board an Account of the Amount of Officers Batta for the last Year.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 25th September 1761, That the Commissary General laid before the Board the Account of Batta allowed the Officers in the Field, from December 1759 to November 1760; which is as follows:

Fort William, 25th September 1761.

ACCOUNT BATTAs to the Military, from December 1759 to November 1760.

Batta to Officers with the Army under Colonel *Caillaud*.

	December 1759	-	-	9,353	7	6	
	January 1760	-	-	11,689	6	6	
	February	-	-	11,172	9	8	
	March	-	-	11,756	2	9	
	April	-	-	14,398	—	—	
	May	-	-	17,674	—	10	
	June	-	-	20,923	11	—	
	July	-	-	20,036	4	1	
These Months the Troops were in Cantonments, and had single Batta only.	August	-	-	9,371	5	2	
	September	-	-	11,854	1	3	
	October	-	-	11,014	—	—	
	November	-	-	11,294	8	9	
					160,537	9	6

Batta to Officers on the Detachment under Captain *Spears*, from February 1760, to April 1760, both Months included

12,052 6 —

Batta to Officers on the Detachment under Captain *Fischer*, from February 1760, to July 1760, both Months included

26,025 1 6

Batta to Officers with the Detachment under Major *Yorke*.

September 1760	-	-	708	7	6	
October	-	-	3,872	14	—	
November	-	-	5,937	13	6	
				10,519	3	—

Current Rupees 209,134 4 —

And

580 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

And Your Committee find, That Captains *Champion* and *Bradbridge* likewise laid before the Board an Estimate of Expences Monthly, necessary for a Captain during a Campaign; which is as follows; viz.

Fort William, 25th September 1761.

ESTIMATE of Expences Monthly, necessary for a Captain during a Campaign.

	Garrison.	Field.	Difference.
Head Servant - - -	5	10	5
Another ditto - - -	3	6	3
Cook - - - - -	4	9	5
Barber - - - - -	1	2	1
Walherman - - - -	1	2	1
Bearers - - - - -	16	41	25
Coolies for Baggages, Eight - - -	—	—	40
Two Peons - - - -	—	—	12
Horsekeeping - - - -	—	—	30

Difference of the Price of Liquors.

Madeira 30 Bottles, at 1 8 each -	45	—
Beer 30 — 12 - - -	22	8
Arrack 15 — 4 - - -	3	12
	71	4
Supposing Five to mefs together, Proportion of Coolies - - - - -	—	40 —
For extraordinary Dearness of Provisions, Oil, Vinegar, &c. &c. - - - -	—	40 —
D ^o Wearing Apparel - - - - -	—	40 —
	A. R.	313 —

It is to be observed, that no Allowance is made for the Prime Cost of Horse and Palanquin, which cannot be less than 1,000 Rupees; nor for Risques, Breakage, and Losses of all Sorts, to which an Officer is liable during the Course of a Campaign.

And Your Committee find, That thereupon the Board resolved, That, notwithstanding their great Desire to make so considerable a Saving for the Company as would be done by reducing One-half of the Officers Batta, yet, having maturely considered every Article of the above Estimate, they could find nothing in them more than seemed necessary; and that they therefore resolved, That the Batta be continued on the present Footing.

And Your Committee find, That the Board likewise took under their Deliberation the vast Expence of Elephants, Camels, victualing the Troops, and furnishing Boats; and thinking it the most eligible Method of reducing these Expences, that Advertisements should be published for Contracts to be entered into with the Persons who would agree at the cheapest Rates, they ordered Notice to be given to the present Contractors, that their Contracts should cease the 31st of December next ensuing; and they directed that the most proper Conditions should be drawn out, and laid before the Board for their Inspection, before such Advertisement took place.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's General Letter to *Bengal* of March 9th, 1763, That the Directors replied, That the extraordinary Allowance of Double Batta was what they could not pass over without some Animadversions; that such an Increase of Allowance was not only entirely new to them, but no Reasons were given why, of late, it should be deemed more necessary than it was heretofore. They observed, that their Compliance therewith is founded on an Estimate, which appears to be of a very extraordinary Nature, with regard to the great Number of Servants said to be necessary in the Field; to the alledged Dearness of Provisions, which, the Directors have Reason to believe, is greater on the Coast of *Coromandel* than in *Bengal*; and also to the unprecedented Article for Wearing Apparel. They further remarked, That, notwithstanding the Captains

rate their Field Expences at 313 *Arcot* Rupees per Month, yet, by the general List of Batta, inserted by the Presidency among their Military Regulations of 1761, it appears, that they had even exceeded this Estimate, by allowing each Captain 12 *Arcot* Rupees per Day for his common Field Expences, and 20 when commanding a Detachment; and they alledged, that His Majesty's Troops will necessarily expect the same Indulgence; and the Company's Troops, at their other Settlements, will think themselves equally entitled thereto: That, by the Account in the Consultation of 25th September 1761, the Batta to Officers only, on the Establishment at *Bengal*, amounted to Current Rupees 209,134. 4. in the Year, to November 1760; which, together with the great additional Sum for the Allowance of one *Arcot* Rupee per Day to 3 private Men, was an Expence which ought not, without the most absolute Necessity, to have been complied with to such an unreasonable Extent: And that these Considerations should have influenced the Presidency so far as not to have supported the Rank of the Officers so much to the Prejudice of the Company, more especially at a Time when so great Losses and Charges were incurred by the War: They added, that they could not admit the Arguments of the Officers, advanced in their Letter of the 21st September 1761, in Support of their Demands, to be of sufficient Force; for that though they (the Directors) were desirous to answer their original Engagement with the Military Gentlemen, and to grant them Encouragement suitable to their Merit, yet it could not be justly expected that they should be enabled to raise such Fortunes as might lead them to quit the Service in a short Space of Time, an Inconvenience which of late had frequently happened: That they approved of the Steps taken for the reducing the Expences of Draft Cattle, victualing the Troops, and furnishing Boats; but expressed their Regret to have found, by their Letter 21 January 1762, that the whole cannot be carried into Execution by Contract, relying however upon the Presidency to act therein as they should find most conducive to the Interest of the Company.

And Your Committee find, by a General Letter from *Fort William*, 14th of February 1763, That the President and Council represented, that they had made what Reduction they could, in the Article of Batta and other contingent Charges, and that they had lately appointed a Special Council to be held, with the Assistance of Major *Adams* and Major *Carnac*, for taking this essential Branch under Consideration, and making what further Reduction may seem possible.

And Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors, in their General Letter of June the 1st, 1764, replied, That they had given their Sentiments so fully upon the exorbitant Military Expences of the Presidency, in their Letter of 9th March 1763, that they had now only most positively to enforce the Orders therein given, for their taking every Opportunity to reduce them within the most frugal Bounds the general Good of the Service would admit of; but that, with respect to the double Batta, however, they positively ordered, That, immediately upon Receipt of their Letter, Half of it should be struck off; that is to say, all their Military were to have single Batta only, in the same Manner as it was allowed at the Presidency at *Fort Saint George*; and that they earnestly recommended, that even the single Batta should be reduced, whenever Circumstances would admit of it: That, as the Sum of £.6,000 a Year was to be allowed Lord *Clive*, as President and Governor, they did not mean that this Sum was to include his extraordinary Expences, in case his Lordship should at any Time be under the Necessity of taking the Field; and that they directed, that all such Expences should be borne by the Company, and paid to his Lordship out of their Cash in *Bengal*, in which Business they recommended all the Frugality that was consistent with the Service.

And



And Your Committee find, That the President and Council of *Fort William*, in their Consultation of 25th of January 1765, determined, That, as the Batta to the Army was thought proper and necessary, on Account of their being engaged in actual Service of so much Consequence, the Reduction thereof should be deferred for the present, at least till the Arrival of Lord *Clive* and the other Members with the expected Field Officers; and added, that they hoped, by the Example and Support of these latter, to meet with less Difficulty in this Undertaking.

And Your Committee find, That the Select Committee at *Fort William*, of September the 30th, 1765, acquainted the Directors, That they had already issued their Orders for striking off Half the Double Batta, and should, in a very few Days, put their Forces entirely on a Footing with the Troops on the Coast of *Coromandel*, which would be reducing the Military Expences of the Presidency as low as they could bear, consistently with the Interest of the Company and the Good of the Service.

And Your Committee find, That the Select Committee at *Fort William*, in their Letter of March 24th, 1766, represented, That the Directors were already advised, that their Orders respecting the Reduction of Batta took place on the First Day of that Year: That this Measure had produced some Murmurings and Complaints amongst the Subalterns, and even a Memorial to the Council from the Officers of the First Brigade: That the Presidency, however, conscious of the Necessity of reducing the Military Expences, were determined to see these Orders strictly obeyed; though, at the same Time, they must confess, that, until the Charges incurred on Account of Servants, Horses, and the necessary Equipage of the Field in this Climate, were diminished by some public Regulation, the Allowance of a Subaltern would scarcely maintain him in the Station of a Gentleman.

And Your Committee find, That the Directors, in their General Letter of March the 4th, 1767, approved very much the Firmness of the Presidency in reducing the Batta; and declared, that they trusted to their Prudence, to regulate it in such a Manner, as, on one hand, to give no just Ground for murmuring, and on the other, strenuously to maintain what they thought it their Duty to conform to; that they expected to be informed, if the Officers of the First Brigade had proceeded farther than presenting their Memorial, and that they should in the most exact Manner be acquainted, if any of them had distinguished themselves by an Opposition to the Orders of the Presidency.

And Your Committee find, by a General Letter of March the 17th, 1766, to the Select Committee at *Fort William*, That the Directors expressed the real Pleasure with which they observed the good Effects of regimenting their Troops, by a Beginning of Discipline, Subordination, and Economy; and that they flattered themselves, that the Presidency had succeeded in their Endeavours for reducing their heavy Military Expences, and in particular for striking off Half the Double Batta, to put them upon the same Footing as at *Fort Saint George*.

And Your Committee examined *Henry Strachey*, Esquire, with regard to certain Measures taken, in 1766, for the Purposes of reducing the Batta allowed to the Troops in *Bengal*, and with regard to the Consequences of those Measures; and he produced to Your Committee a Narrative of those Transactions, which Your Committee have inserted in the Appendix, N^o 1.

Your Committee now proceed to lay before the House what has occurred to them material upon the Subject of Extraordinary Contingent Expences;

And they find, That the President and Council, in their General Letter from *Bengal* of November the 12th, 1761, informed the Court of Directors, That having received from the President and Council at *Fort Saint*

George, a Copy of their Orders of the 13th of March 1761, which directed Colonel *Cooté's* Field Expences to be paid out of the Cash of *Bengal*, they accordingly communicated the same to the Colonel; who informed them, that the Amount of his Charges, during the 15 Months which he commanded the Army on the Coast, was *Arcot* Rupees 60,000; and the President and Council observed, that although this Sum, being brought together, may appear large, yet, for the Reasons mentioned in the said Letter, they were of Opinion, that his Table could not have been kept for less, and therefore directed the same to be immediately discharged.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Select Committee at *Fort William*, of October the 25th, 1765, That, Lord *Clive* being arrived, the Committee took into their Consideration the Company's Orders to reduce the enormous Military Charges of the Presidency, and came to the following Resolutions; viz.

To write to the Colonels of the several Brigades, requiring them to give Notice to all the Officers under their Command, that in future they are to depend wholly upon their Pay and Batta, without any Expectation from Perquisites of any Kind or Denomination.

That, after the 1st of January next, the whole Batta will be struck off from all the Troops stationed in Cantonments within the Provinces, and their Pay reduced precisely to the Allowance made to the Company's Forces on the *Coromandel* Coast; excepting,

That, in Consideration of the unavoidable Expences of transporting Liquors, and other Necessaries, to great Distances from the Presidency, those stationed at *Patna* and *Mongheer* should be allowed Half Batta; which Allowance they were not to regard as a Right, but as an Indulgence, to stand in lieu of the usual Consideration for Boats, &c.

That, as a farther Encouragement to the Company's Troops, and to remove all Difficulties arising from the Scarcity of *Arcot* Rupees, their Pay should in future be issued in *Surat* Rupees: And further,

That if at any Time the Troops should be employed beyond the Limits of the Provinces, such Addition should be made to their Batta, as might be thought reasonable.

That, for the better maintaining the Dignity of the Colonels of Brigades, and enabling them to support the Expence of a public Table in the Field, and for other Officers, an additional Allowance should be made them of 40 Rupees per Diem, which Allowance was to be enjoyed by the Field Officers who should command the Brigade for the Time being.

That Field Officers, commanding a Detachment, should have the same Batta as their next Superior; which Indulgence was not to extend lower than the Rank of a Major.

That the Commanders of Brigades should be acquainted with the Presidency having appointed Pay-masters to each Brigade; and directed, that in future the Pay not only of the Officers and Soldiers, but of Coolies, and all other Persons employed by the Company on Account of the Army, should be issued by the Paymasters, together with all Disbursements and contingent Charges.

That the Commissary should be ordered to muster all Persons, Military and others, who received the Company's Pay, at the Close of every Month, or as near as the Service would admit.

That no Bills of any kind should be paid, until they were duly countersigned by the Commanding Officer.

And Your Committee find, That the Select Committee agreed to transmit these Resolutions to the Commanders of the several Brigades, enjoining their strict Obedience, and requiring them to housey the same to the Officers of the different Corps.

And Your Committee find, by a General Letter of the Court of Directors, of December the 24th, 1765, That they by no Means approved the Allowance of 4,000

582 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Rupees per Month, for the Field Expences of the Commander in Chief; and that they alledged, that the Example of the Allowance made to Colonel *Cooté* (which the Presidency had followed) never had met with their Approbation; and they directed the President and Council to conform, as near as possible, to the *Fort Saint George* Establishment, which was, for the Table and other Field Expences of the Commander in Chief, during his being in the Field, 10 Pagodas per Diem, and from 25 to 30 Coolies for his Baggage; but they added, that they did not mean to limit this Expence when Lord *Clive* took the Field as Commander in Chief; having ordered, in general Terms, that his Lordship was to be allowed his Field Expences.

And Your Committee find, That the Select Committee at *Fort William*, in a Letter of 19th February 1767, represented, That, in Times of profound Peace, when the Troops lose the Advantage they enjoy in the Field, and are reduced in Cantonments to Half Batta, and in Garrison to their mere Pay, it was scarce possible that the Subaltern Officers could subsist, and maintain the Appearance which they ought, of Gentlemen; that the Presidency would try every possible Means to reduce the Expences, and to lower the Wages and Number of Servants; but that Abuses had prevailed so long, and established themselves so firmly, that Time, and Rigour, would be required to remove them; that Colonel *Smith* had already made great Progress in the Reformation of this Military Establishment; and that they were persuaded that the same Activity, which had been exerted in reducing the Army to Discipline and Obedience, would be continued, in order to influence the Officers to Prudence and Economy.

Your Committee, having thus laid before the House Abstracts of that Information which they have received from the Books of the Company, with regard to the Number, Nature, and Economy of their Forces in *Bengal*, have thought proper, as they set forth in the Beginning of this their Report, to insert at full Length such Papers of a later Date as they have judged, for the Reasons already given, to require being stated in that Extent; viz.

An Extract of a Letter of Colonel *Richard Smith*, to the Governor and Council at *Bengal*, dated September the 10th, 1766:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 20th of November 1767:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 16th of March 1768:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 17th of March 1769:

An Extract of a Consultation of a Select Committee at *Fort William*, dated the 18th of August 1769:

A Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, of the 22d of August 1769:

A Minute of a Consultation at *Fort William*, dated November the 14th, 1769:

An Extract of *Bengal* General Consultations, dated the 16th of December 1769:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 17th of January 1770:

A Copy of the 110th Paragraph of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 23d of March 1770:

A Copy of the 100th Paragraph of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 10th of April 1771:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 25th of March 1772:

An Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 7th of April 1773.

Extract of a Letter from Colonel *Richard Smith* to the Governor and Council at *Bengal*, dated the 10th September 1766.

Agreeable to your Orders I send you an Account of my Expences. I own I feel myself rather hurt that you should think it possible for me to make any unreasonable Charges. What Extra Expence has been incurred falls not on the Company; the Stipulation with the King being Thirty Thousand Rupees per Month; and the Company's Extra Charges, upon a Medium, did not amount to Twenty-four Thousand Rupees per Month.

The Honourable Company	D ^r
To Batta as Colonel commanding the Army of Observation, from the 4th May 1765 to the 31st July 1765, being 89 Days, at 75 Rupees per Day -	6,675
Pay of Hircarrahs in those Three Months	360
Batta, and Presents to several Escorts on the Rout from <i>Calcutta</i> to <i>Banneras</i> -	430
	7,465
To Expences during my Command, from 1st August 1765 to the 1st August 1766, at a Medium, amounting to 4,700 Rupees per Month -	56,400
To a Horse died on Service at <i>Suragepoor</i> Camp, which cost me -	1,200
To extraordinary Charges incurred during my Command at <i>Allahabad</i> and <i>Patna</i> ; viz.	
Paid the Company for Broad Cloth and Velvet, presented to the King and <i>Robillah</i> Chiefs, as by Invoice transmitted to me by Mr. <i>Sumner</i> -	1,786
Paid Mr. <i>Moodie</i> , for Looking Glasses, Trinkets, and Toys, presented to the King -	2,000
Negaranahs for myself and public Officers on public Days -	1,200
Presents to the Nabob <i>Shujah Dowlah</i> and his Sons -	780
D ^o to the Nabob <i>Asbey Rhamet Cawn</i> , the <i>Robillah</i> Chief -	1,820
D ^o to Nabob <i>Inait Cawn</i> , his Son -	970
D ^o to <i>Mahomed Rejab Cawn</i> , Naib of the Provinces -	1,840
Expence of the <i>Morattoe</i> Negotiation, and Presents to <i>Moneab al Dowlah</i> , <i>Beni Behadu</i> , <i>Nudjif Cawn</i> , &c. &c. -	2,046
	12,442

Head Quarters at	Sun't Rupees
<i>Myr Abseelo</i>	77,507
the 10th September 1766.	(Signed)
	<i>Rich^d Smith.</i>

Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 20th November 1767.

114. Being satisfied how much our Trade and Possessions may be affected by the good Services of the Company's Military Officers, therefore, the better to encourage them to exert themselves in the Preservation of these great Objects, we have thought proper to allow them to share in the following Manner; viz.

The Commander in Chief (as such only, he not being to share as a Member of the Select Committee or Council) to have, -	Shares.
Colonels each, -	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Lieutenant Colonels each, -	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Majors each, -	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
	$\frac{3}{4}$



115. The ample Provision here assigned to the Commander in Chief, assures him of an honourable Competency; and we expect Colonel *Smith*, and his Successors in the Command, shall continue to shew an unremitting Attention to their Duty, and the preventing all Frauds and Abuses in the Expences of the Army.

116. The Allowances, made to the rest of the Field Officers, are such as put our Service on a more advantageous Footing than any other Military Service in the World, and gives them the Prospect of improving their Fortunes by a gradual Progreffion.

117. After all the Allowances are made to the Company's principal Civil and Military Servants, as before directed, a considerable Proportion of the $2\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. Commission will remain unappropriated; in order therefore to encourage the rest of the Company's Military Officers, and to remove every Complaint of Reduction of Double Batta, we have thought proper to make them, over and above their present established Pay, the following Allowances, by way of Donation or Gratuity only, and which are to be paid them accordingly; viz.

To a Captain	-	Three Shillings a Day.
To a Lieutenant	-	Two Shillings a Day.
To an Ensign	-	One Shilling a Day.

But we must here observe to you, and accordingly direct, that neither a Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, or Major, is to be allowed the Three Shillings a Day, as Captain of a Company; the Shares we have allotted them in the Produce of the $2\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. upon the Revenues, being in full for our Donation or Gratuity, as well for their being Captain as Field Officers. And here it is proper to inform you, that it is our positive Order and Direction, that the Double Batta be never restored to any of our Officers whatsoever.

Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 16th March 1768.

Par. 77. As the Company's extensive and rich Possessions in *India* cannot be secured but by a large Body of well regulated Troops, we have consulted Lord *Clive*, Generals *Lawrence*, *Caillaud*, and *Carnac*, and other Military Gentlemen, on this important Subject; and have thereupon found it necessary to make some Alterations in the present Military Establishments at the several Presidencies; at yours, in particular, where the Company have so much at stake, it is highly expedient to increase the Number of Europeans, and to have them commanded by a larger Proportion of Field and other Officers. Upon this Idea we have thought proper to adopt the following Plan for the Military Establishment in *Bengal*, which you are to carry into Execution accordingly, as soon as you can. We send out this Season, for *Fort St. George* and *Bengal*, about 1,700 Recruits, as you have been already advised, about 1,200 whereof are intended for you; and we give the necessary Directions to the President and Council of the first named Place accordingly. We also send you several Officers, as hereafter mentioned; and it is our Intention to supply you with such a Number of Recruits Annually as will keep the several Corps complete.

78. Instead, therefore, of the Establishment as it now stands, the following is to be substituted and adopted; viz.

79. It is to consist of Three Regiments; each Regiment to be divided into two Battalions; each Battalion to be composed of Seven Companies, and One Grenadier Company; each of the said Seven Companies to consist of One Captain, One Lieutenant, One Ensign, Four Serjeants, Four Corporals, Two Drummers, and Fifty private Men; and the Grenadier Company to consist of a Captain, Three Lieutenants, Five Serjeants, Five Corporals, Three Drummers, and Sixty-seven private Men.

VOL. IV.

80. The Field Officers are to be, a Colonel to each of the Three Regiments, and a Lieutenant Colonel and Major to each Battalion.

81. According to the said Establishment, the Three Regiments then are to be composed of

3	Colonels
6	Lieutenant Colonels
6	Majors.
15	—
48	Captains
60	Lieutenants
42	Ensigns.
150	—
198	Serjeants
198	Corporals
102	Drummers.
498	—
2,502	— Private Men.
3,165	—

82. That the several Battalions may be completely Officered, agreeable to our Intentions expressed in the 79th Paragraph, the Custom of the Field Officers having the Command of Companies is hereby ordered to be set aside; consequently they are not to be entitled to Pay as Captains of Companies, or Advantages arising therefrom by Cloathing, or any other Emoluments whatsoever. However, the Pay of Field Officers, as such, being not sufficient to support them in a Manner suitable to their Rank, we do agree, and accordingly direct, that they be allowed an Addition of Ten Shillings a Day; viz.

A Colonel as Field Officer	-	-	£. — 15 —
Addition as above	-	-	— 10 —
			£. 1 5 —
A Lieutenant Colonel as Field Officer	-	-	£. — 10 —
Addition as above	-	-	— 10 —
			£. 1 — —
A Major as Field Officer	-	-	£. — 5 —
Addition as above	-	-	— 10 —
			£. — 15 —

83. The Allowances severally allotted to them out of the Revenues, as directed in our General Letter of the 20th November last, in Addition to the above-mentioned ones, we consider as a very ample Compensation for every former Advantage arising to Field Officers as Captains of Companies.

84. As much depends upon a well regulated Corps of Artillery, and in order to give all fitting Encouragement to the Officers of such Corps, it is to be formed into a Battalion, consisting of Four Companies, each Company to be composed of

1	Captain
1	Captain Lieutenant
1	First Lieutenant
1	Second Lieutenant
3	Lieutenant Fireworkers.
7	—
6	Serjeants
6	Corporals
2	Drummers
2	Fifers
10	Bombardiers
20	Gunners.
46	—
58	— Mattrasses.
104	—
111	Total.

85. The

584 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

85. The Field Officers to the said Corps are to be a Lieutenant Colonel and a Major; according to which Disposition the Battalion of Artillery is to be composed of; viz.

	1	Lieutenant Colonel
	1	Major.
2	—	
	4	Captains
	4	Captain Lieutenants
	4	First Lieutenants
	4	Second Lieutenants
	12	Lieutenant Fireworkers.
28	—	
	24	Serjeants
	24	Corporals
	8	Drummers
	8	Fifers
	40	Bombardiers
	80	Gunners.
184	—	
232	—	Mattrosses.
446	—	Total.

86. The several Officers and others belonging to the Corps of Artillery are to be always kept therein, and not removed into any other Corps, as without such a Restriction the Service would be liable to many Inconveniencies. By way of Encouragement, therefore, we have adopted the Plan, as before mentioned, of having Field Officers therein as high as a Lieutenant Colonel, to give them Rank in the Army, beyond which they are not at any Time entitled to rise.

87. The said Field Officers; viz. the Lieutenant Colonel and Major, are to be on the Footing of those of the same Rank in the Infantry, as to not having Companies, and being allowed Shares in the Revenues according to their Rank, in Addition to their Pay as Field Officers, as mentioned in the 82d and 83d Paragraphs.

88. With respect to the other Officers of this Corps, they are to have, in Addition to their usual Pay, by way of Donation or Gratuity, the Allowances mentioned in our Letter of the 20th November last, and upon the same Conditions; that is to say, a Captain Three Shillings a Day, a Captain Lieutenant 2s. 6d. a Day, a Lieutenant Two Shillings, and a Lieutenant Fireworker One Shilling; and their Rank, with respect to the rest of our Forces, is to be as Captains, Lieutenants, and the Lieutenant Fireworkers as Ensigns.

89. To give all fitting Encouragement likewise to the Corps of Engineers, and to put it as nearly on a Footing with our others, in Point of Rank and Emoluments, as the Nature of the Service will consistently admit of, we have thought proper to adopt the following Plan; and we accordingly direct that the said Corps be composed of

A Chief Engineer, to take Rank as Lieutenant Colonel.			
A Director	-	-	D ^o as Major
Three Sub Directors	-	-	D ^o — Captains
Two Sub Engineers	-	-	D ^o — Lieutenants
Two Practitioner Engineers	-	-	D ^o — Ensigns.

90. The Number of the Three last named Classes may be increased, as the Nature of the Service may require, from among such of the Lieutenant Fireworkers and Cadets as shall be properly qualified for such Stations.

91. The Persons who shall fill the said several Stations are to remain in the Corps of Engineers, and are not to be removed into any other; advancing, however, therein, according to their Standing, as far as the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel, but no higher.

92. The Chief Engineer is to be allowed the Pay of Lieutenant Colonel, as settled for Officers in that Rank in the 82d Par. of this Letter; viz. Twenty Shillings

a Day; which, with a proportionate Share of the Revenues, upon the Terms and Conditions mentioned with respect to the Officers of the same Rank, and settled in our Letter of the 20th November last, are to be in full Consideration both for his Station of Chief Engineer, and his Rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

93. The Director, being the next Officer, is to be allowed the Pay of a Major, as likewise settled for Officers in that Rank in the 82d Par. of this Letter; viz. Fifteen Shillings a Day; which, with a proportionate Share of the Revenues, upon the Terms and Conditions mentioned with respect to the Officers of the same Rank, and settled in our Letter of the 20th November last, are to be in full Consideration both for his Station as Director, or Assistant Engineer, and his Rank of Major.

94. The other Members of the said Corps are to have an additional Pay by way of Gratuity or Donation, in the same Manner as the rest of our Military Officers; that is to say, those in the Rank of Captains, Three Shillings a Day; Lieutenants Two Shillings; and Ensigns One Shilling.

95. As we are now regulating our Military System at *Bombay*, upon a Plan something similar with that at our other Presidencies, Lieutenant-Colonel *Pemble*, who belongs to the *Bombay* Establishment, is therefore to proceed thither accordingly, if he is not already gone, agreeable to the Orders in our Letters of the 24th December 1765 and 26th March 1766; having appointed him Colonel and Commander in Chief, under the President and Council, of all the Company's Forces at that Presidency.

96. By the Alteration we have now ordered, with respect to the Military System at your Presidency, more Field Officers are wanting, likewise good and experienced Officers below those Ranks: We therefore send out this Season Three Lieutenant Colonels, Three Majors, and the several Captains and Lieutenants hereunder mentioned; viz.

Lieutenant Colonels.

Charles Champion.
George Sempill.
Mathew Leslie.

Majors.

William English.
John Morrison.
William Blair.

Captains.

William Popbam.
William Cosby.
Alexander Rose.
George Burrington.
Benjamin Ashe.
William Thomson.
James Foreman.
William Peake.
Joseph William Crabb.
Benjamin Wree.
Timothy Edwards.
Christopher Horsfall.

Captain Lieutenant, *Roger Hogg.*

Lieutenants.

William Lane.
William Watson.
John Scott.
Michael Bruce.
Walter Barland.
Martin Gilpin.
Richard Lucas.
John Du Pont.

Walter



Walter Maynard.
Henry Atkinson.
Thomas Scott.
Robert M'Nabb.
Thomas Carroll.
Russell Arden.
Anthony Hartle.
Alexander Munro.
James Gould.

97. In order to settle the Rank of the several before-mentioned Officers, we must previously inform you, that it is our Pleasure and Orders, that *Richard Smith*, Esquire, *Sir Robert Barker*, and *Joseph Peach*, Esquire, now in *Bengal*, be the Colonels of the Three Regiments of Infantry; *Charles Chapman*, *Hugh Grant*, and *William Smith*, Esquires, be Lieutenant Colonels of Three of the Six Battalions.

98. Observing by the general List of the Army in the Company's Service in *Bengal*, transmitted to us by the *Britannia*, and which is the last received, the following Gentlemen stand thereon in the Rank of Majors, without distinguishing whether they belong to the Regiments of Infantry, or the Sepoy Battalions; viz. *Giles Stibbert*, *William Smith*, *Primrose Galliez*, *Gilbert Ironside*, *James Morgan*, *Anthony Polier*, and *Christian Fischer*:

99. But as only Three of the said Majors could, according to our late Establishment, belong to the Regiments of Infantry, One of whom, viz. *William Smith*, is advanced as above directed to be a Lieutenant Colonel, the others must in course belong to the Sepoys; we conclude, therefore, that Three of the said Gentlemen will be in Possession of Commissions as Majors of Infantry at the Time this Letter comes to your Hands; and if you judge them deserving, are to continue as such.

100. Here we must however inform you, it is our Pleasure and Directions, that *Giles Stibbert*, *James Morgan*, *Anthony Polier*, *Christian Fischer*, and *Douglass Hill*, are not at any Time to rise to an higher Rank in the Service than Majors; the said Limitation with respect to Majors *Polier* and *Fischer* is on Account of their being Foreigners, agreeable to the general Rule laid down in our Letter under Date the 19th February 1766.

101. Since our before-mentioned Appointment, Lieutenant Colonel *Charles Champion* has obtained our Leave to remain in *England* another Season, for the Recovery of his Health, which however is to be no Prejudice in Point of Rank when he shall arrive in *Bengal*; only the following Gentlemen then at present proceed to their Stations, who are, upon their Arrival, to be Lieutenant Colonels of Two of the Six Battalions, in the Order they are here named; viz. *George Sempill* and *Matthew Leslie*; the Vacancy of One of the Battalions, occasioned by Lieutenant Colonel *Champion's* not proceeding this Season, you are hereby authorized to fill up with a proper Person, in the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel, next below Lieutenant Colonel *Leslie*.

102. And the Majors *William English*, *John Morrison*, and *William Blair*, are in like Manner to be Majors of the said Three Battalions.

103. Lieutenant Colonel *Sempill* is to rank next below the youngest Lieutenant Colonel in Commission when this Letter comes to Hand, and Lieutenant Colonel *Leslie* next below *Sempill*.

104. Major *English's* Rank is to be next below the youngest Major in Commission on the Receipt of this Letter; and the Majors *Morrison* and *Blair*, in the Order they are named, next below *English*.

105. The Captains and Lieutenants are to take Rank next one another in the Order they are arranged in the 96th Paragraph of this Letter, and on their Arrival in *Bengal* they are to rank, with respect to the other Officers in the Company's Service who shall be in Commission when you receive this Letter, in the following Order; that is to say, the First Captain proceeding

from hence is to rank next below the youngest Captain in Commission as above-mentioned, and the others are to follow in the Order they are named; the same Method is to be observed in ranking the Lieutenants under the youngest Lieutenant in Commission.

106. The said Captains and Lieutenants are to succeed in the Order we have named them, as Vacancies happen in the Regiments; in the mean time, they are to be allowed the usual Pay as Captains and Lieutenants, and are to be employed in the Sepoy Battalions, or otherwise, agreeable to their respective Ranks, as you shall judge most conducive to the Good of the Service.

107. With respect to the Corps of Artillery, as we have now planned it into a Battalion, *Fleming Martin*, now in *Bengal*, is to have the Command as Lieutenant Colonel, and *Thomas Deane Pearce*, now proceeding from hence, is hereby appointed Major thereof.

108. We have also appointed *David Refatt* and *James Burnett* to be Captains of Artillery, and they are accordingly to fill such Vacancies as shall be therein upon their Arrival, or shall happen next after their Arrival; and they are to rank, as they are here named, next under the last Captain in Commission, upon their arriving in *Bengal*.

109. The several Officers now in *Bengal* are to be continued in the Corps, and are to be advanced therein according to their respective Ranks, if you find them deserving; but there are Two Captain Lieutenants, viz. *Patrick Duff* and *Isaac Warren*, who may be of Use in those Stations, but not to advance farther: It is our Pleasure, therefore, that they do not rise higher.

110. As it will be greatly for the Benefit of the Service to have as many young Gentlemen, well qualified in the Artillery and Engineering Branches of Education, to be added to the Artillery Corps, we have accordingly entertained the Persons hereunder named, who are, upon their Arrival, to be Lieutenant Fireworkers in the several Companies; the first of whom is to take Rank next below the youngest of the same Rank who shall be on your List upon the Receipt of these Advices; viz.

James Mayaffree,
Thomas Nepean,
James Cockburn,
Francis Moore,
Thomas Harris,
James Irwin,
Justly Hill,
George Sampson,
Thomas Cooper Everitt,
Charles Fitzgerald,
John Insley,
George Dear,
Robert Dawes.

111. Having regulated the Corps of Engineers in the Manner before mentioned, we have appointed *Archibald Campbell* to be Chief Engineer, and rank as Lieutenant Colonel; and *James Lillyman* to be Director, and rank as Major in that Corps.

112. We have directed Lieutenant Colonel *Campbell* to proceed first to *Bombay*, to execute such Directions as we shall give, in regard to the Works carrying on under that Presidency; which Service being executed, Mr. *Campbell* will then go on to *Bengal*, where he is to remain, and complete the Works under your Directions.

113. Lieutenant Colonel *Campbell's* Pay and Share of the Revenues before-mentioned is to commence from his first Arrival at *Bombay*: But as the Amount thereof can only be ascertained at *Bengal*, if Mr. *Campbell* should apply for any Advances on Account of what may become due to him during his Continuance at *Bombay* for the before-mentioned Purposes, we shall direct our said Presidency to supply him with such Sums as he may request, for defraying his Expences whilst he remains there; for which they are to take his Bond or

586 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Bonds, which are to be forwarded to you, and to be recovered out of the first Money that shall become due to him.

114. Colonel *Campbell* having no separate Instructions or Powers from us as Engineer, he is to act under your Direction: You are therefore to give him the necessary Orders from Time to Time, and furnish him with Copies of such Parts of our Letters and your own Proceedings as may be most useful to him, and of whatever else may be necessary and material for his Information; in doing which you will always keep in View the conducting the Works with the utmost Diligence, Economy, and Frugality, so frequently recommended to your Care and Attention.

115. He is to lay before you, from Time to Time, the Progress made in the several Works carried on under his Direction, which is to be transmitted to us as often as Conveyances offer; and at the same Time you are to give us your Opinion thereupon.

116. That the several Officers, now proceeding to *Bengal*, may be fully informed upon what Terms they are entertained, and thereby to take away all Pretences for Altercations on Account of Rank or otherwise upon their Arrival, previous to their taking the usual Oath to be true and faithful to the Company in their several Stations, they were each of them shewn a Paper by our Secretary, to which they declared their Assent and Agreement; of which the following is a Copy; viz.

117. "That all such as are or have been in his Majesty's Service, are to take Rank of one another in their Arrangement here, and according to the Dates of their respective Commissions; that is to say:

"The Lieutenant-Colonels are to rank with each other of the same Class as Lieutenant-Colonels.

"The Majors in like Manner as Majors.

"The Captains in like Manner as Captains.

"The Lieutenants in like Manner as Lieutenants.

118. "That on their Arrival in *India* they are to rank next to the lowest of the same Class there, in the Order they are named from hence; viz. The first Person of each Class upon the List here is to rank under the last Officer of the Company's of the same Denomination, who shall be in Commission on their Arrival in *India*.

119. "That it is to be observed, however, That such Officers, belonging to the Company, who have Leave to return in their Service, are to take Rank agreeable to the last Commissions given them in *India*, in the same Manner as if they had continued there.

120. "That they are not only to obey their superior Officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, but are to be entirely subject to the Orders of the Governor and Council at each Presidency, who are the Company's legal Representatives; as likewise to such Orders as they may receive from any of the Company's Civil Servants, at their several subordinate Settlements, to whom the Governor and Council shall think fit to delegate such Authority.

121. "That as they are entirely subject to the Authority of the Company's Civil Representatives, so the Governor and Council, upon the Misbehaviour of any Officer, may, whenever they think fit, take away such Officer's Commission, without bringing him before a Court-Martial, according to the general Practice of the Service."

122. If it shall happen that the Recruits going out this Season will more than complete the several Corps according to the present Establishment, you are, in such Case, to cause them to be equally divided among the said Corps.

123. Having thus in general settled the Outlines of the Military Establishment for *Bengal*, you are strictly to conform thereto. We are sensible there are many Regulations necessary for effectually carrying the same into Execution; we therefore recommend it to you to

settle as soon after the Receipt of this as possible; and in order to assist you therein, we now send you the printed Military Code or Plan given out at *Madras* in 1765, for the Troops on the Coast of *Coromandel*; which, allowing for the Difference of the Service at the Two Presidencies, may be adapted to the Situation and particular Circumstances of the Troops employed in *Bengal*, varying the Rules, Orders, and Regulations accordingly. Such a Code can only be drawn out upon the Spot; we direct, therefore, that you form one as soon as you can, and transmit it to us for our Information and further Directions; and here we are to observe, that it is not by multiplying Orders and Regulations that a Military System can improve, but by a strict Attention that the Orders given are observed and obeyed.

124. You are not only to transmit us a Copy of such a Code Annually, but you are likewise to transmit Copies to the other Presidencies, who are to do the same with respect to you. This mutual Communication will, if duly attended to, be productive of a Similarity of Systems throughout our whole Possessions.

127. In consequence of the considerable Increase of our European Infantry, we recommend a proportionable Decrease of the Sepoys; and we think that Reduction should not be less than Three thousand from the Brigade Sepoys. We do not positively order it, but depend on your Discretion to do it when Time and Circumstances will admit; neither shall we prescribe how it shall be carried into Execution, leaving it to you either to reduce the Provincial Sepoys, and incorporate the Three thousand to be reduced from the Army Sepoys into the Provincial Corps; nevertheless, keeping up the Distinction due to the Brigade Sepoys, by putting them on more soldier-like Service than that of collecting the Revenues. —When this Reduction shall be made, we still think a standing Force of Three Regiments, and the Artillery Battalion, and Fifteen thousand Sepoys, is far superior to any Country Force that can be brought against the Provinces; and the lessening the Proportion between the Europeans and Sepoys is adding to our Safety.

128. With respect to the said Corps of Sepoys, we cannot here form a perfect Judgment of the Number requisite, as that must depend on the Circumstances and Situation of Affairs, as before observed; and the forming them must be left to your Discretion, observing that this Establishment must, in all its Parts, be calculated to enforce Order, Discipline, and Subordination; for on this we must depend, and by this we are to hope to maintain our Superiority, and give Security to our System of Government. These good Purposes will be best answered by your paying them regularly, using them with Humanity, and giving the Battalions as many European Commissioned and Non-commissioned Officers as the Service can afford; and Lord *Clive* informs us, That as the Sepoys are separated and divided into Three Brigades, the Danger of their holding Cabals of any alarming Nature is in a great Measure avoided; to which his Lordship adds, That the best additional Security he can think of, is to have each Battalion composed of an equal Number of Gentoos and Mussulmen, and to encourage a Rivalship of Discipline between them; all which we recommend to your Attention.

129. The Reasons assigned for entertaining Eight Independant Battalions of Sepoys for the Collection of the Revenues; to wit, That this Measure will tend to the Increase of the Revenue by the Reduction of the Provincial Troops and Expences, is our only Motive for approving it; but we expect to see that Effect evidently appear in your future Accounts, in the Reduction of the Charges Collections.

130. It is very extraordinary that we cannot, in your Consultations, or the Select Committee's Proceedings, trace the Progress of the vast Increase in the Sepoy Battalions; the Orders for raising new Battalions never appear on your Deliberations; so that, although we find, by your Return received per *Mercury*, we had no less than



than Thirty Battalions in our Service, including the Eight mentioned in the preceding Paragraph, yet so important a Measure never appears to have been the Subject of a regular Deliberation. We cannot account for this Neglect, but by supposing, that the Military Regulations have flown from the Government Authority, in virtue of his being Commander in Chief; but this by no Means justifies you, in our Opinion; the Increase or Decrease of the Army ought never to take place without mature Deliberation, and Reasons regularly assigned on the Face of your Proceedings.

Par. 135. We are surprized at the Account Colonel *Smith* gives of his Expences, as mentioned in Consultation 12th August 1766; and apprehend, so great an Expence must arise from mistaken Notions of a Necessity of imitating the Grandees, and Ostentation of the Eastern Princes; which is by no Means our Wish and Intention, being persuaded European Plainness and Simplicity will create more Awe and Respect than an Imitation of their Manners. Nevertheless, we do not mean that such Expence as shall be thought necessary for the Support of Dignity, or for Presents to the Eastern Grandees, should be flung on the Commander in Chief; the Council, or the Select Committee, will judge of the Propriety of such Charges, and act accordingly.

Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 17th March 1769.

61. In our Letter of the 11th November last, we intimated our Apprehensions, that the great Difference between the Batta allowed your Troops, and those belonging to *Fort Saint George*, acting in the *Decan*, would create Diffentions very detrimental to the Service: By the Advices from *Madras*, it appears that there was likewise a great Inequality between them, with respect to Diet, your Troops being allowed 2lb. of Meat a Day, and those of *Fort Saint George* but 1lb. The Effects of this Disparity were, the *Bengal* Troops grew mutinous, on the Reduction of their Batta, whilst those of *Fort St. George* did the same, on Account of the Disparity betwixt their Allowance and those of the *Bengal* Forces.

62. We expect our Three principal Presidencies to co-operate in forming some Plan that may prevent this in future; in which, due Consideration must be had to the Rate of Provisions in the several Countries where they may act; and we hope, by a Communication of Sentiments to each other, this great Evil may be prevented, and the Troops of the several Presidencies be brought to act jointly, whenever it may be needful, with that Harmony which the general Welfare of the Company requires.

63. The double Posts held by the *Bengal* Officers seem likewise to have created great Jealousies: Those too must be discussed; for we must not suffer such trifling Considerations to come in Competition with the Succours that must be mutually afforded by the several Presidencies, for the general Preservation of the whole.

65. It being our firm Intention to abide by the Military Establishment, settled last Season, for your Presidency; we therefore direct, that, if at any Time the Forces in *Bengal* shall exceed that Settlement, you do not, on any Pretence, form the Surplus into new Corps, or Companies, in order to provide for any supernumerary Officers you may have; but that you dispose of the extraordinary Number by attaching them to the several Companies upon the present Establishment; for we absolutely will not allow of your exceeding it, without our express Permission first obtained for that Purpose.

Fort William, the 18th August 1769.

At a Select Committee; PRESENT,

The honourable *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, President and Governor,
John Cartier,
Richard Smith,
James Alexander, and
Charles Floyer, Esquires.

The Committee proceed to take into Consideration the Orders of the Court of Directors for a Reduction in the Brigade Sepoys. Although they are desirous of embracing every proper Opportunity to curtail the heavy Expence of the Military Establishment, yet they judge, that a Reform in the Corps of Brigade would be an improper Measure; since it would prove so great a Reduction of our Military Strength; which, and which only, preserves the Tranquillity of these Provinces. But upon a due Consideration of the present State of Affairs, and considering also that the Troops are now drawn into a more compact Body, the Committee are unanimously of Opinion, That they may adopt an economical System, perhaps more acceptable to the Court of Directors than a literal Obedience to their Orders; and have accordingly agreed to recommend the following Reductions to the Consideration of the President and Council.

That the 28th Battalion of Pergunnah Sepoys, stationed at the City of *Moorshedabad*, shall be reformed.

That the 30th Battalion of Pergunnah Sepoys, stationed at *Calcutta*, shall be reformed.

That the 31st Battalion of Pergunnah Sepoys, stationed at *Patna*, shall be reformed; and, as the Three Battalions of the First Brigade are now on their March for *Calcutta* from the Coast, and by the last Return, it appears that they will require at least Seven hundred Men to complete; the Committee think, that the 32d Battalion of Sepoys, which was raised when the First Brigade embarked for the Coast, should be reformed; but that the private Men which compose that Battalion, should be incorporated in the First Brigade; and, that no Impediments may arise to the Collection of the Revenues by the disbanding of the Pergunnah Battalions, it is proposed, that the Resident at the Durbar shall be assisted, from that Brigade cantoned at *Burrumpoor*, with Sepoys, for the Duty of the City only, as far as a complete Battalion.

That the Supervisor of the Collections of *Babar* shall be assisted from that Brigade cantoned at *Bankipore*, or *Denahpore*, with Sepoys, for the Duty of the City of *Patna* only, as far as One complete Battalion; and that the Collector of Revenues at *Burdwan* shall be reinforced from the Brigade Sepoys stationed at *Calcutta*, whenever the Service should require a Reinforcement; and, in order effectually to prevent the least Degree of Relaxation in the Discipline of those Brigade Sepoys, which may, from Time to Time, be employed on Duty at the Cities of *Muxadabad* and *Patna*, the Brigade Sepoys should not, on any Account, be employed in the Collection of the Revenues; and, moreover, that they should be relieved every Fortnight. This the Committee recommend to be observed as a standing Order. It is further proposed, that the native Sepoy Officers of those Battalions, which are to be reformed, shall be disposed of as follows: The Pergunnah Officers be enrolled as Supernumeraries in the Pergunnah Battalions; and that the Officers of the 32d Battalion be enrolled with the Brigade Battalions; and that no Preferments of native Sepoy Officers shall be made whilst there continues a supernumerary Officer beyond the Establishment.

The Committee then proceed to take into Consideration the State of the Brigade Troops, whilst doing Duty at the Presidency, particularly with respect to the Sepoys, who, with very great Reluctance, have left their native

588 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

native Countries to follow their Standards to *Fort William*; for great are the Apprehensions which the Natives of *Babar*, and the more western Provinces, entertain of the Effects of the Air and Water in *Calcutta* and its Dependencies; and it can be only a Course of Experience which will convince the native Troops, from what has of late occurred, that, by marching down to *Calcutta*, they are not intended to be sent on Shipboard. This very Idea, and some false Reports of Embarkation, caused a very considerable Desertion in the 2d and 3d Brigades, notwithstanding the General's positive Assurances to them, that no such Measure was thought of or intended. Add to these Arguments, the present excessive Price of Provisions in *Calcutta*; Grain being almost double the Price to what it bears at any other Station of the Army. And having debated on these Points very maturely, with a View of causing a further Reduction in the Military Expence, the Cantonment Allowance, which the Sepoys have received for many Years, at every Station of the Army, was proposed to be curtailed, whilst any Part of the Brigade Troops should be doing Duty in *Fort William*; but it was judged by no Means an eligible Measure to disgust so fine a Body of Men as now compose the Brigade Battalions: That the Saving was not an Object to be put in Competition with the Consequences to be apprehended: That it was rather our Duty so to treat the Sepoys, that, whenever the Defence of our Settlement should oblige us to call them down to the Presidency, they should march with Cheerfulness and Alacrity: That it would be an unjustifiable Hardship on the Sepoys, if we ordered them from their native Countries, where they enjoyed Cantonment Allowance, and where Provisions were sold at a very cheap Rate, to bring them to *Calcutta*, where Provisions were excessive dear, and then to abolish the Cantonment Allowance; and, as the Reform of Four Battalions of Pergunnah and additional Sepoys makes it requisite, that Part of the Brigade Sepoys should garrison the Cities of *Muxadabad* and *Patna*, we ought not to adopt any Measures that would not only inevitably occasion a great Desertion among the Sepoys, but would probably create a general Disaffection to the Service.

It is therefore proposed for the Reasons assigned, That the Cantonment Allowance shall be continued to the Sepoys whilst they are on the *Calcutta* Duty; and, as it would be highly improper to make any Distinctions to the Disadvantage of the European Troops, the Committee are of Opinion, the Cantonment Allowance should also be continued to them.

Fort William, 22d August 1769.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

The honourable *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, President,
John Cartier, Esquire,
Brigadier General *Richard Smith*,
James Alexander,
Claud Russell,
Charles Floyer, Esquires.

As the Regulations formed by the Select Committee, for the Pergunnah Sepoys Corps, have not been so strictly attended to as they ought, and as the Board are of Opinion that some Addition to these Regulations is requisite;

Agreed and Resolved, That we now enforce them, and that, in future, the Regulations to be observed by this Corps shall be;

That the Pergunnah Sepoys at *Patna*, *Moorsheedabad*, *Burdwan*, *Midnapore*, and *Chittagong*, shall receive their full Pay, without any Deduction whatever:

That they shall not receive any Batta:

That the Company shall be at the Expence of their Cloathing:

That the Officers shall receive Off-reckonings until the 1st of September next; but, from that Time, they shall not be allowed to draw for any more; nor shall they be entitled to any after that Period.

Agreed also, That the Cloathing for the Pergunnah Sepoys be made up at the Presidency: That we direct the Gentlemen of the different Subordinates to apply to us for it at the Commencement of the new Year; and that we acquaint them respectively, of this Addition to the former Regulations, and acquaint them, we expect, in future, the strictest Attention will be paid to every Part of them.

Fort William, 14th November 1769.

At a Consultation, PRESENT,

John Cartier, Esquire, President,
Brigadier General *Smith*,
Claud Russell,
Thomas Rumbold,
Charles Floyer,
Francis Hare, Esquires.

(The Governor indisposed.)

General *Smith* delivers in an Account of his Expences, since he has had the Command of the Army.

Ordered, That they be entered after the Consultation; and that the Military Paymaster General pay the Balance.



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

589

STATEMENT of CASH received, and due, from the Honourable Company.

To Disbursements, as per Bills of, delivered to the Board, Son' R' Batta, at 11 per Cent.	3,11,806 — — 34,298 10 6
<hr/>	
Current Rupees,	<u>3,46,104 10 6</u>

1767. December.	By Cash received from the Paymaster of the 2d Brigade			55,500 — —
1768. January.	D°	d°	d°	55,500 — —
September	D°	d°	d°	77,700 — —
1769. July.	D°	d°	d°	70,000 — —
October.	D°	d°	d°	51,300 — —
Balance				3,10,000 — —
				<u>36,104 10 6</u>
Current Rupees				<u>3,46,104 10 6</u>

E. E.

Fort William, 9th November 1769.

(Signed) Richard Smith.

1766.		The Honourable Company				
October.	Nazir to the King	—	—	—	—	816 — —
1767.		To Alba Rajab Bulwand Sing :				
April.	An Elephant	—	—	—	—	3,000 — —
	Serpeach and Drefs	—	—	—	—	1,000 — —
						4,000 — —
May.	Nazirs to the King, for myself and Suite	—	—	—	—	1,280 — —
		The Nabob Viziers Sujah ul Dowlah, at Allababad:				
	5 Horses	—	—	—	—	3,000 — —
	An Elephant	—	—	—	—	3,000 — —
	9 Trays of Kingcobs, Gold Cloth, Shauls, &c.	—	—	—	—	2,400 — —
	A Culzy and Serpeach	—	—	—	—	2,500 — —
						10,900 — —
June.		The Shah Zadah, or King's Son, on his paying me a Vifit:				
	Nazirs	—	—	—	—	336 — —
	5 Horses	—	—	—	—	2,800 — —
	9 Trays of Kingcobs, Gold Cloths, &c.	—	—	—	—	2,400 — —
	A Culzy and Serpeach	—	—	—	—	1,800 — —
						7,336 — —
		Presents to his Majesty Shah Allum, on his honouring me with a Vifit:				
	Nazirs	—	—	—	—	1,616 — —
	A rich Mufical Clock	—	—	—	—	1,944 — —
	7 Horses	—	—	—	—	3,900 — —
	An Elephant	—	—	—	—	3,000 — —
	11 Trays of Kingcobs, Gold and Silver Cloths, Shauls, &c.	—	—	—	—	2,945 — —
	A Culzy and Serpeach	—	—	—	—	2,700 — —
						16,105 — —
July.	Nazir to the King at the Coronation Feast	—	—	—	—	816 — —
	Ditto, on the Birth of a Prince	—	—	—	—	336 — —
1768.		To presents to the Nabob Vizier, on my visiting him at Fyzabad:				
January.	An Elephant	—	—	—	—	3,000 — —
	5 Horses	—	—	—	—	3,500 — —
	Embroidered Sumpter Cloths, gilt Bridles, Saddles, and Fir- niture	—	—	—	—	2,000 — —
	A rich Mufical Clock	—	—	—	—	1,944 — —
	9 Trays of Kingcobs, Gold and Silver Cloths, Shauls, and fine Muffins	—	—	—	—	2,600 — —
	A Culzy and Serpeach	—	—	—	—	2,200 — —
						15,244 — —
						To

590 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of SecrecyTo Presents to the Vizier's Son, Nabob *Mizza Amany*.

5 Trays of Kincobs, Gold Cloths, Shauls, &c.	1,370	—	—
Fuzees, Pistols, Globes, Velvets, Pictures, &c.	2,000	—	—

3,370 — —

Ditto to the Nabob *Munirul Dowlah*.

5 Trays of Kincobs, &c.	1,145	—	—
A Culzy and Serpeach	1,000	—	—

2,145 — —

Ditto *Rajah Sitab Roy*.

5 Trays of Kincobs, Shauls, &c.	1,256	—	—
A Culzy and Serpeach	1,000	—	—

2,256 — —

Ditto to *Alba Rajah Bulwand Sing*.

A Drefs and Serpeach	970	—	—
----------------------	-----	---	---

970 — —

To Presents to Nabob *Nudjif Cawn*, *Alba Rajah Agit Sing*,
the Sons of *Munire ul Dowlah* and *Sittabroy*, and to the
Son of Nabob *Afez Rhemut*, One of the *Robillah* Chiefs

December. Nazirs to the King for Self and Suite	3,975	—	—
---	-------	---	---

816 — —

Presents to the Shah Zadah, on his paying me a Visit:

Nazir	255	—	—
5 Trays of Kincobs, Shauls, &c.	1,660	—	—
3 Horfes	1,500	—	—
Fire Arms, Pictures, &c.	744	—	—

4,159 — —

1769. Presents to Nabob *Mogul Allee*, Brother to *Nizam Allee*,
Subah of the *Decan*.

5 Trays of Shawls, Kincobs, &c.	1,350	—	—
Fuzees and Pistols	300	—	—

1,650 — —

Ditto to Nabob *Nudjif Cawn*.

5 Trays of Shawls, Kincobs, &c.	1,280	—	—
Fuzee and Pistols	300	—	—

1,580 — —

Nazir to the King, on the Feast of the Ede

816 — —

Presents to the Nabob Vizier *Sujah ul Dowlah*:

9 Trays of Kincobs, Shauls, and Gold Cloths	2,600	—	—
A Culzy and Serpeach	2,000	—	—
An Elephant	3,000	—	—

7,600 — —

Ditto to the Nabob *Munire ul Dowlah*:

2 Large Lustres	800	—	—
4 Pieces of embroidered Silk	1,320	—	—
1 Piece Europe Silver Tissue	475	—	—
Pictures and Prints	400	—	—

2,995 — —

April. To Nazir to the King, on the Feast of Narofe

816 — —

Presents to *Alba Rajah Agit Sing*:

A Horfe	700	—	—
Fuzee and Pistols	450	—	—
Serpeach	500	—	—

1,650 — —

June. To Presents to the Nabob *Abmet Cawn Bifwach*, Chief of
the Patan Tribe.

Europe Broad Cloth	975	—	—
Fuzee, Pistols, and Telescopes	610	—	—

1,585 — —

Ditto to the Sons of *Munire ul Dowlah* and *Sittabroy*, &c. of

Cloth, Shauls, &c.	850	—	—
D ^o to <i>Alba Rajah Bulwand Sing</i> , a Drefs and Serpeach	990	—	—
A State Palankeen	4,000	—	—
A State Howdah for my Elephant	3,950	—	—

Durbar



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

591

Durbar Charges, including Presents to Vaquils, to the King's Household }
Servants, to the Servants of the Vizier and other Omrahs, and the Ex- }
pences of my Decan, at 600 R^s per Month, 36 Months, from the 1st }
September 1766 to 1st September 1769 - - - 21,600 — —

E. E.

Son^t Rupees - - - 124,606 — —

Calcutta,
11 Sept. 1769.

(Signed)

Richard Smith.

The Honourable Company

D^r

To my Table Expences during my Command of the Army, and as Com- }
mander in Chief, from the 1st August 1766 to the 1st August 1769, at a }
Medium, amounting to 5,200 Rupees per Month, for 36 Months - - }
Son^t R^s 187,200 — —

E. E.

(Signed)

Calcutta,
11 Sept. 1769.

Richard Smith.

Extract of *Bengal* General Consultations, dated 16th
December 1769.

Extract of a Letter from *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, to
John Cartier, Esquire, and the Gentlemen of the
Council at *Fort William*, dated 16th December
1769.

When the Army of this Establishment was little
more than a Third of its present Strength, the enor-
mous Sum of from 10 to 12 Lacks per Month went
to maintain it; a Sum, which is more than equal to the
whole Expence of the Presidency at this Period.—
A Reference to former Accounts will demonstrate this :

The Directors themselves bear Testimony to it, in the
24th Paragraph of their Letter of the 17th May, per
Mercury. But to bring it to a still more positive and
undeniable Proof, I here lay before you the Musters of
the Army, as they stood on the general Returns at that
Time of Profusion; and likewise of the Medium Num-
ber, as they have stood during my Government. I shall
ever think it an Honour to have been a Member of the
Committee which first sowed the Seeds of Economy,
and which persevered with such signal Success: I shall
ever allow the highest Praise to all Persons, who asserted
and distinguished themselves in that great and laborious
Work; and it is with Pleasure I here confess and
acknowledge their Merits.



FORT WILLIAM, the 16th December 1769.

Statement of the Army the 20th March 1763.

Corps.					Officers.	Non-commissioned and private.	Sepoys.
Artillery	-	-	-	-	22	136	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	52	609	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	15	187	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	25	35	8,090
Total					114	1,027	8,090

Statement of the Army the 1st October 1764.

Artillery	-	-	-	-	26	182	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	103	1,113	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	6	67	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	40	60	9,474
Total					175	1,422	9,474

Statement of the Army the 1st October 1766.

Artillery	-	-	-	-	25	339	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	97	1,867	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	3	70	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	50	58	14,579
Total					175	2,334	14,579

Statement of the Army the 1st December 1767.

Corps.					Officers.	Non-commissioned and private.	Sepoys.
Artillery	-	-	-	-	25	250	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	78	1,787	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	4	38	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	86	87	19,574
Total					193	2,162	19,574

Statement of the Army the 1st December 1768.

Artillery	-	-	-	-	44	316	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	115	1,953	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	4	38	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	115	97	25,080
Total					278	2,404	25,080

Statement of the Army the 31st October 1769.

Artillery	-	-	-	-	42	373	—
Infantry	-	-	-	-	458	2,765	—
Cavalry	-	-	-	-	—	25	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	—	—	21,636
Total					500	3,163	21,636

592 1773. NINTH REPORT from the Committee of Secrecy



Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 17th January 1770.

Par. 11. In Consideration of the Rank Major General *Coote* holds by His Majesty's Commission, and in order to place him on the Footing of Allowances superior to the present Commanding Officers in *India*, without incurring a more considerable Charge than by the Appointments which were assigned to General *Lawrence*, it is our Order, that General *Coote* be allowed a Salary of £. 1,500 a Year, to be paid him out of our Cash at *Fort St. George*, or such other Presidency at which he shall reside, by Quarterly or Half-yearly Payments, to commence upon his Arrival; and that One-eighteenth Part of the 2½ per Cent. Commission on the net Territorial Revenues in *Bengal* is to be deducted out of the full Commission, and remitted to the General, wherever he shall reside; and the Remainder thereof is to be distributed according to our Directions, in the General Letter to you of the 20th November 1767: Also that he be further allowed One Twenty-fourth Part of the Commission of Five per Cent. taken on the farmed Revenues of *Fort St. George* and its Subordinates, to be deducted in like Manner from the said Commission, and the Remainder thereof to be distributed according to the Directions in our General Letter to *Fort St. George*, dated the 25th March 1763.

12. We further direct, that Major General *Coote's* travelling Charges, in going from one Presidency to the other, be borne by the Company; and that, whenever it may be necessary for him to take the Field, he is in such Case to be allowed, in addition to his before-mentioned Appointments, the Sum of Ten Pounds Sterling a Day, for the Expences of his Table and Field Equipage; and that on Days of Marching (and not otherwise) he be supplied by the Commissary with Thirty Coolies, to assist in carrying his Baggage.

13. He is to be provided with an House or Apartments, suitable to his Rank and Station, at such Presidency where he shall reside.

14. You are to observe, That the before-mentioned Salary and Allowances are to be in full Consideration for Major General *Coote's* Services as Commander in Chief, also for assisting at the Board of Commissioners, and as a Member of Council, and of the Select and all other Committees; and which Allowances are not to be exceeded on any Pretence whatsoever.

Copy of the 110th Paragraph of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 23d March 1770.

In a Letter from your Select Committee, of 21st December 1767 to Brigadier General *Smith*, you write, that "As the Number of Sepoys attached to each Brigade requires more than One Field Officer to command them, we are of Opinion, that another may be added to each Brigade of Sepoys. We have taken the Matter into Consideration, but before we come to a final Resolution, we shall be glad to have your Sentiments on this Occasion." And in Answer thereto, under the 12th January, the General writes, "As to a second Major of Sepoys, when the Necessity of the Times obliged Lord *Clive* to promote so many extraordinary Majors as afforded an Appointment of Two to each Brigade of Sepoys, the second Major was little more than a Cypher;" yet in direct Opposition to this Opinion, you resolve to appoint them, and did accordingly appoint Two Lieutenant Colonels, without giving the least Reason for it. And though we made a new Regulation of your Military here, which arrived in August 1768, yet this very extraordinary Letter was sent to General *Smith* in November following: "Notwithstanding the Court of Directors have been pleased to make an additional Number of Field Officers, in proportion to the Strength of their Regiments, we are of Opinion that the Appointment of a Lieutenant Colo-

VOL. IV.

nel and Major to the Sepoys of each Brigade is as "necessary as ever." And in your Letters to the Company, not the least Notice is taken of these Appointments. With these Orders before you, we are surprized to find how you could presume to act in direct Contradiction to them, and therefore highly disapprove of your Conduct in taking upon you to increase our Military Establishment, which we will not admit of in future, except upon very urgent Occasions; and then assign Reasons, and point out the Necessity of the Measure in the clearest and most satisfactory Manner for our Confirmation, as the Right of appointing Officers on an increased Establishment can only rest in us; the utmost, therefore, that you should have done, was to have represented the Necessity of such Appointments, and waited our Orders; but as it would be hard upon the Officers you appointed, who have behaved well in our Service, and as you could not be acquainted with our having appointed Field Officers here, we have determined to continue them; but on any future Vacancies, they are not to be filled up; our Intention being, that you should revert to the former Establishment of One Major to each Brigade: And we hereby declare, that if you shall hereafter presume to alter the Military Establishment laid down from the Court of Directors, by the Appointment of any additional and extraordinary Officers to such Establishment, as has been done in this Instance, it is our fixed Resolution to dismiss those Persons from our Service, be they whom they may, who shall take upon themselves to concur in such notorious Disobedience of our Orders.

Copy of the 100th Paragraph of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 10th April 1771.

100. Upon examining into the State of your Military Officers, we find the Number of Field Officers greatly exceeds your Establishment; we therefore direct, that all above Three Colonels of Infantry (including the Commander in Chief) Six Lieutenant Colonels of Infantry, One of Artillery, and the Lieutenant Colonel of Engineers, Six Majors of Infantry, Three of Sepoys, One of Artillery, and One of Engineers, are to be looked upon as Supernumeraries, and no Promotions must be made till they are provided for, as we are determined that the above Establishment shall not be exceeded on any Pretence whatsoever.

Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 25th March 1772.

Par. 90. When we compare the Military Charges of your Presidency with those of *Fort St. George*, we are struck with Astonishment at finding the Expences of your Establishment more than double the Amount of that on the Coast. As so enormous a Difference is by no Means reconcileable with the little Disproportion there is between the two Establishments, we are led to infer, that this Excess must be owing to the Inattention of our President and Council, as well as to Abuses and Embezzlements, by Individuals, in the several Parts of the Military Department.

91. In order therefore to discover the Causes, and prevent the Continuance, of an Evil which is become intolerable to us, it is our positive Command that you forthwith investigate the Military Charges of your Presidency, even to the most minute Particular; and should any Abuses or Mismanagement appear in conducting the Business of this Department, we expect and require, that you not only inflict due Punishment upon all Persons who shall have offended in this Respect, but that you take all proper Measures for putting an effectual Stop to such Practices in future. And we further direct, that you send us by the first Opportunity a full and particular State of the Military Charges of your Presidency, distinguished under their proper Heads,

594 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

and exhibited in so clear and comprehensive a Manner, that we may not remain under the least Uncertainty respecting the Causes which have occasioned the immoderate Extent of your Military Expences; but that we may be enabled to judge by what Mode, and in what Degree, the same may be reduced, without weakening that Establishment which may be necessary for the Protection of our Possessions in *Bengal*.

Extract of the Company's General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 7th April 1773.

Par. 56. The absolute Necessity of retrenching the excessive Military Charges of your Presidency has induced us to appoint *Lauchlin Maclean*, Esquire, Commissary General of Army Accounts in *Bengal*; whose sole Attention being fixed to one Object, we flatter ourselves that he will be able to effectuate such a Reduction of extra and contingent Expences, as may fully answer our Expectations in his Appointment.

57. The accompanying Copy of a Report of the Committee which we appointed to form Regulations and Instructions relative to the Commissary General, will convey to you our Ideas of the Necessity of reviving that Office in *Bengal*, and also mark many of those Improperities and Abuses which appear to us to merit an immediate and effectual Reform; consonant to which Report, you are hereby directed to prepare Instructions for the said Commissary General, and to take Care that they be effectually carried into Execution.

58. Mr. *Maclean*, for his Services as Commissary General, is to be allowed the Salary and Emoluments annexed to the Station of youngest Counsellor; and in order to give him Rank in the Field, we have granted him a Brevet Commission, with the Rank of Colonel; but he is not to perform any Military Duty, or receive any Pay or Battā, or other Emolument whatever, in consequence of such his Military Rank.

60. As we esteem the Appointment of a Quartermaster General of great Importance, and as Lieutenant Colonel *Leslie* has served in that Department during the last War, in different Parts, we have appointed him to execute that Post at your Presidency; but under this express Condition, That he does not receive any Pay or Emolument for executing that Trust, except what is agreeable to the Custom of the Army in *England*, and those he is entitled to as Lieutenant Colonel of Infantry. Copy of his Warrant is inclosed.

And Your Committee having examined Lord *Clive*, with regard to the Military Establishment of Cavalry in *India*, his Lordship said, his Idea was, that very few Cavalry in *India* are necessary; that no more than a Number sufficient to prevent Surprizes are wanted; that they are very expensive; and that 100 Horse for each Settlement would be sufficient.

And Your Committee examined General *Caillaud* on the same Subject; who, upon Lord *Clive's* Evidence being read to him, confirmed the same; and added, That the Cavalry had at different Times been reformed, on Account of the heavy Expence which attended them; that a certain Number of them might be necessary, when the European Cavalry of other Powers happen to be opposed to the Forces of the Company, but that in Time of Peace, a very small Body, sufficient for Escorts, Patrols, and Duties of the like kind, was enough.

And Your Committee examined Lord *Clive*, as to his general Opinion about the Sepoys; and his Lordship informed them, That he thought the Existence of the Company in *India*, but particularly in *Bengal*, depended upon the Discipline and Subordination of the Sepoys, and that they therefore cannot be too well Officered: That if there could be One European Officer to each Company of Sepoys, it would be greatly to the Advantage of the Service: That he has so high an Opinion of the Fidelity, Attachment, and Bravery of the Sepoys, when commanded by a Number of English Officers speaking the Language, the Defence of the Country might be entrusted to them alone, supported by a good Train of Artillery commanded by British Subjects: That he thinks it very necessary that there should be One Field Officer, at least, who is an European, to each Battalion of Sepoys.

And Your Committee examined General *Caillaud* on the same Subject; who, upon Lord *Clive's* Evidence being read to him, confirmed the same; but added, That in his Opinion the Battalions of Sepoys are too strong; that if they were divided into more Battalions, and fewer Men in each, it would make them more dependant, and less likely to form Combinations: But, with respect to Artillery, he observed, that the Management of that Branch ought to be kept entirely in the Hands of Europeans.

And Your Committee have added an Abstract of the last Return of the Number and Pay of the Company's Troops on the *Bengal* Establishment; viz.



ABSTRACT of the NUMBER and PAY of the Company's Troops on the Bengal Establishment, as per last General Return.

								Bengal Troops.			Detachment at Madras.			Total.					
								N°	Pay per Annum.			N°	Pay per Annum.			N°	Pay per Annum.		
									£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Infantry, European Officers and Staff included	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,693	51,488	—	—	273	7,679	2	—	1,966	59,167	2	—
Artillery, ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	327	11,254	5	—	47	1,766	1	—	374	13,020	6	—
Cavalry, ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25	667	4	—	—	—	—	—	25	667	4	—
Recruits from Europe	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	601	9,356	3	—	—	—	—	—	601	9,356	3	—
								2,646	72,765	12	—	320	9,445	3	—	2,966	82,210	15	—
Europeans — with the Sepoys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	250	20,044	18	—	35	3,587	12	—	285	23,632	10	—
— with the Black Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	1,360	13	—	—	—	—	—	21	1,360	13	—
								2,917	94,171	3	—	355	13,032	15	—	3,272	107,203	18	—
Sepoys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25,598	277,579	4	—	2,201	24,762	10	—	27,799	302,341	14	—
Black Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	346	14,240	10	—	—	—	—	—	346	14,240	10	—
								28,861	385,990	17	—	2,556	37,795	5	—	31,417	423,786	2	—

on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

596 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of 10th December 1772, That at a Committee appointed to form Regulations and Instructions relative to the Commissary General of the Army Accounts in *Bengal*, a Report was agreed to; which is as follows:

PURSUANT to an Order of the Court of the 9th Instant, the Committee having taken into Consideration the State of Military Expences in *Bengal*, so far as respects the Objects particularly recommended to their Consideration, and attempted to distinguish those particular Charges in which they are of Opinion great Reductions may be made without injuring the Service:

They beg leave to observe, That as in the Beginning of the Year 1770 the Governor and Council of *Bengal* established a Committee to form a Code of Military Regulations, and as such Code has been completed, and approved by the said Governor and Council, the Committee have judged it proper to confine their Investigations to Transactions of that and subsequent Periods.

This premised, the Committee beg leave to lay before the Court the Result of their Researches; and to point out, so far as they are able, such of the superfluous contingent Expences of the Army at *Bengal* as, in their Opinion, call for the most speedy Regulation; in doing which they shall also take Notice of such Proceedings of the Governor and Council as have, in this Enquiry, been deemed liable to Exception, or deserving of Reprehension.

Upon comparing the Annual Military Charges at *Bengal* with those of the Coast of *Coromandel*, the Committee find them as follows; viz.

In 1770-71 at <i>Bengal</i> - - -	£. 1,093,006
In 1770-71 at <i>Fort St. George</i> - -	437,432
Difference	£. 655,574

Staff of Artillery at *Fort St. George*.

To the whole Corps, or to Five Companies of Artillery at *Fort St. George*, the following Staff is allowed; viz.

- 1 Adjutant, 5 Shillings a Day.
- 1 Quarter-master, 4 ditto.
- 1 Serjeant Major, 4 Pagodas per Month.
- 1 Quarter-master Serjeant, ditto.
- 1 Drum Major, 2 Pagodas per Month.

5 Total for 5 Companies.

The Labourers at *Fort St. George*; viz. Syrangs, Tindals, and Lascars, for the Five Companies of Artillery, are only 745.

Contingents for the Staff of the Army, are many of them as follows; viz.

Judge Advocate's Allowances for a Writer, 60 Rupees per Month.

Quarter-master's Allowances for

1 Writer - - - - -	60 R°
1 Sircar - - - - -	40 D°
1 Moonshee - - - - -	50 D°
2 Horses - - - - -	60 D°
Stationary - - - - -	60 D°

The Returns of Men are,

	Europeans.	Sepoys.
At <i>Bengal</i> - - -	3,890	26,132
At <i>Madras</i> - - -	4,410	18,339
Difference	520	7,793

The Committee estimate the Difference between Troops at the Two Presidencies, as follows; viz.

For Deficiency of Sepoys against *Fort St.*

George - - - - - £. 100,000

For Excess of Europeans in Favour of *Fort*

St. George - - - - - 10,000

Difference £. 90,000

Upon the foregoing Statement, the Expence of an Army equal to that of *Bengal* would, at *Fort St. George*, amount to nearly £. 527,432.

But the Amount at *Bengal* having been £. 1,093,006, the Difference of Expence at the Two Presidencies, supposing the Men equal, would be no less than £. 565,574, or more than Double the Sum at *Bengal* as at *Madras*.

The Committee do not give this as an exact Statement; but they are persuaded it will be found within the Truth; and as it conveys an Idea of too great a Difference between the Military Charges of the Two Presidencies, to be attributed merely to Errors in Calculation, the Committee have been obliged to have Recourse to other Materials, in order to account, in some Measure, for the vast Excess of Military Charges incurred at *Bengal*, over and above those at *Fort St. George*.

It is necessary to observe, that each Presidency has Five Companies of Artillery. The Committee find no considerable Difference in the Strength of each Corps; but in examining the Staff of Artillery at each Presidency, they appear exceedingly different: viz.

Ditto, *Bengal*.

The Staff of One Company only, in *Bengal*, is as follows; viz.

- 1 Adjutant, 62 Rupees per Month, and Batta 124.
- 1 Deputy Commissary, ditto, ditto.
- 1 Surgeon Assistant, ditto, ditto
- 2 Conductors, 50 each.
- 1 Serjeant Major, 20.
- 1 Quarter-master Serjeant, 20.
- 1 Pay Serjeant, 7 Rupees per Month.
- 1 Drill Serjeant, 14 ditto.
- 1 Park Serjeant, 14 ditto.
- 1 Drill Corporal, 7 ditto.
- 3 Camp Colour Men, 6 each.
- 1 Adjutant to attend the Commanding Officer, 62, 124.
- 15 For One Company, besides 1 Overseer of feeding Bullocks.
- 1 Ditto of Belders: In Time of Service only.

The Labourers at *Bengal*; viz. Syrangs, Tindals, and Lascars, for the Five Companies of Artillery, are 3,410.

Field Engineer's Allowances for

2 Horses - - - - -	60 R°
1 Writer - - - - -	40 D°

Secretary's Allowances for

1 Writer - - - - -	50 D°
2 Horses - - - - -	60 D°

Persian Interpreter's Allowances for

Moonshees and Hircarrahs - - - - -	540
Hircarrahs - - - - -	530
Two	



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

597

Two Aid-de-Camps Allowances for

2 Horses	-	-	-	120
Stationary	-	-	-	120

Contingent Allowances to the Staff of a Brigade.

To One Colonel, for	Sircar	-	-	100	per Month.
	Writer	-	-	100	
	Moonshree	-	-	100	
	Interpreter	-	-	100	
To Brigade Major, for	Hircarrahs	-	-	185	
	Two Horses	-	-	60	
	Writers	-	-	40	
	Candles	-	-	30	
To Aid-du-Camps, for	Stationary	-	-	40	
	Three Horses	-	-	90	
	Candles	-	-	30	
	Sircars and Shroffs	-	-	150	
To Paymaster, for	Writers	-	-	100	
	Stationary	-	-	60	
	Hircarrahs	-	-	14	
	Lascars	-	-	20	
To Deputy ditto		-	-	208	
	Coolies	-	-	20	
To Commissary	Writers and	-	-	108	
	Stationary	-	-		

Contingents to the Staff of One Company of Artillery.

To Adjutant, for	Sircar	-	30
	Writer	-	40
	Stationary	-	25

To a Brigade Company.

To Captain, for	Writer	-	40
	Sircar	-	20
	Stationary	-	26
	Candles	-	—

To each Company.

To Adjutant and Quarter-master	Sircar	-	20
	Writer	-	40
	Stationary	-	25
To Deputy Commissary	Writer	-	40
	Sircar	-	20
For Two Conductors, for	Stationary	-	25
	Stationary	-	40

The Difference both of Names and Numbers of Artificers attending the Army at *Bengal*, and at *Fort St. George*, admit of no regular Comparison; they are of 49 different Denominations at *Bengal*, and only of 13 at *Fort St. George*. On comparing the Staff of a Regiment in *Bengal* with that of a Regiment on the Coast, the Difference appears as follows; viz.

Fort St. George.

Staff of a Regiment.

- 1 Adjutant.
- 1 Quarter-master.
- 1 Serjeant Major.
- 1 Quarter-master Serjeant.
- 1 Drum Major.

N. B. Camp Colour Men are allowed when in Field only, at *Fort St. George*.

Bengal.

Staff of a Regiment.

1 Chaplain, per Month	-	-	Rupees	186
2 Adjutants	-	-	-	124
2 Quarter-masters	-	-	-	124
2 Serjeant Majors	-	-	-	20
2 Quarter-master Serjeants	-	-	-	14
2 Drill Serjeants	-	-	-	14
2 Drill Corporals	-	-	-	7
2 Drum Majors	-	-	-	5
2 Fife Majors	-	-	-	5
18 Camp Colour Men	-	-	-	6
35				

But it must here be noted, that a Regiment in *Bengal* is divided into Two Battalions, and contains Eighteen Companies; whereas, by the *Fort St. George* Code, the Regiment contained only Half the Number of Companies; but then the private Men at *Fort St. George* were Seventy to a Company, and at *Bengal* but Fifty to a Company. By the Military Code of 1770 there is also proposed an Increase of European Officers in the Three Regiments, to the Number of Five hundred and Seventy-six, which Regulation was ordered to take place, so far as the State of the Army would admit; the Staff of Sepoys at *Bengal* is, for every Six Battalions, Rupees per Month 1,767; the Staff of One Brigade, per Month, Rupees 1,302.

The Staff of the Army, or Commander in Chief, per Month, Rupees 1,426, and of a Brigade Major for Contingents, per Month, Rupees 200.

Here the Committee conceive that a considerable Sum is misapplied, to gratify nominal Officers, and defray excessive Charges, distinct from the Strength of every Corps; and, as the Committee apprehend this Excess

Vol. IV.

has been carried to the most unwarrantable Extent ever known in the Service of the Company.

The Committee do not deem it necessary to particularize the Excess to be retrenched; the Contrast between the Charges at *Fort St. George* and *Bengal* will sufficiently point out the Line to be observed in Reformation, and the practicable Savings may be too considerable for this Committee to decide upon; it is however incumbent upon them to add, that the above are the Charges established by the Military Code lately formed, and approved by the Governor and Council of *Bengal*; which Code also is said to reduce former extra Allowances.

Another Article of great unnecessary Charge in *Bengal*, is occasioned by a Fleet of Bujerows and Boats constantly kept up for the Use of the Army.

The Expence of Bujerows and Boats, for the Transportation of One Brigade only, is settled at the extraordinary Sum of Rupees per Month 25,420.

A standing Fleet of these Vessels is kept up in Time of Peace, at the Annual Expence of upwards of Pounds

7 N

Sterling

598 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Sterling 30,000, which this Committee are of Opinion ought to be immediately reduced; and they cannot but observe, that it appears very blameable in the Governor and Council to permit such an enormous Charge to become a standing Expence upon the *Bengal* Military Establishment; more especially as the Commissary of Boats represents, that the Owners of those Vessels frequently make trading Voyages with them during the Time they are receiving Pay for them from the Company in *Calcutta*.

The Committee are informed, that temporary Quarters for Officers are another Cause of improper Charge in *Bengal*, to a great Amount.

That formerly the Military Officers neither experienced nor expected such Indulgencies; but it is now declared, that temporary Quarters are every Year built, re-built, repaired, and refitted, at great Expence, and that the Stores for such Services being served in kind, the contingent Bills occasioned thereby vie with each other in Extravagance.

The Committee therefore cannot hesitate in recommending Reform in this Article of Expence, if not a total Abolition, inasmuch as the Cantonments are finished.

A Troop of Black Cavalry, maintained in *Bengal*, exceeds in Expence a Battalion of Sepoys; One Troop is declared to be too weak to be of any real Service: The Committee do not take upon them to judge of the Propriety of reforming them entirely; but cannot help recommending that they be reduced to a very small Number: at all Events, the Expence of feeding the Horses, which is stated at 30 Rupees per Month, they conceive, will be considerably reduced.

The Number and Feeding of Army Bullocks is an Article that requires the strictest Investigation; this Contract for Feeding is usually annexed to that for Victualling the Europeans; a Stipulation is generally made by the Contractor, for a certain Number of Bullocks to be always kept in the Service; and if he be gratified in this respect, he consents to almost any Terms for the other Parts of his Contract. When Mr. *Hunter* had the Contract in *Bengal*, he stipulated for 300 Bullocks to a Brigade; but the Committee observe, with Concern, that the Bullocks now reported necessary, and actually ordered to be attached to One Brigade, amounts to no less Number than 649*.

The Company's Pay for Bullocks on the Coast is, for 10 Bullocks and proper Drivers per Month - - - - - 32 28

The Contractors on the Coast paid the Owners of Cattle, during the last War, for Ten Bullocks per Month only - - - - - 23 24

The Profits upon 10 Bullocks per Month was - - - - - 9 4

Or about £.3 12 Sterling.

According to this Calculation 649 Bullocks, attached in *Bengal* to One Brigade only, will yield a clear Profit to the Contractor of Pounds Sterling 2,796 per Annum. The Committee cannot but be of Opinion, that if proper Care be taken to render the Terms of Contracts open to every Competitor, a large Reduction of the Contractor's Profits upon Army Cattle, and Feeding, may be made, and saved to the Company. And it is with Concern the Committee observe, That although very particular Dissents have at Times been entered by Members of the Council against improper Contracts, such Dissents have only served to point out more strongly the Partiality of the Majority of the Council, in accepting Terms disadvantageous to the Company, when

* N. B. Muster of Bullocks, with the Three Brigades, for the Month of September 1771, was no less than 2,075.

better were to be obtained, and in making voluntary Offers of Contracts to Individuals, without advertising for Proposals at all. As a Proof of the above, and more fully to explain the Subject, the Committee recommend to the Perusal of the Court, a Minute entered by Mr. *Rumbold*, on the Subject of Military Contracts, 16th March 1769, the Minute of Mr. *Reed*, in 1771, and the 133d Paragraph of the Court's Letter, 23d March 1770, on Contracts in general, and particularly respecting the Impropriety of a voluntary Tender of Contracts for Gun-Carriages to a Man, who, though not an Artist, had obtained Eight different Contracts, every one of which was of sufficient Importance to engross his whole Time and Attention, if executed properly; viz.

One Contract for all the Carpenters Work for the new Fort.

One D^o Smith's Work for D^o

One D^o Brazier's Work for D^o

One D^o for all the Bricklayers Work at the Cantonments of *Berhampore*.

One D^o Carpenter's Work for D^o

One D^o Smith's Work for D^o

One D^o Brazier's Work for D^o

One D^o for all the Carts wanted or employed in conducting the said Fortifications.

But the Committee are obliged to declare, that Contracts under stipulated Forfeitures are in general too much disregarded at *Bengal*. Failure of Contract is seldom attended with Payment of Penalty: Excuses are admitted in lieu of Performance, and Penalties are almost universally remitted. The Court of Directors have animadverted severely upon their Governor and Council, in their late Advices, for such Conduct. The Governor and Council have acknowledged the Charge, and promised Amendment; but that Amendment hath not taken place is evident, from the Contracts for Gun-Carriages, and for Bricks for the new Fort. In the former Instance, it is not pretended, that the lowest Terms possible are obtained; and in the latter, many evident Advantages proposed by Major *Watson* were rejected; although in the Opinion of One of the Council, Savings might thereby have been made of more than One-fourth Part of the whole Expence of Bricks wanted for the new Fort in *Bengal*, in case the Company should purchase the Docks; and the Bricks would have been burnt in Kilns, which would have rendered them exceedingly preferable to those furnished by the other Contractor, which are not so burnt. The Committee are also of Opinion, that all the late Advertisements for Contracts in *Bengal* are very exceptionable: The Governor and Council advertise, that all Stores, for Military and Naval Storekeepers Departments, for the Storekeeper of the Works, and for the Buxey's Office, shall be paid for with Interest Notes; it necessarily follows, that every Man is precluded from offering Proposals, whose Circumstances do not render it convenient to accept such Mode of Payment. Hence Competitors are few, and Contracts too much confined to one Channel, to admit of the most beneficial Terms being obtained for the Company. The Committee do therefore recommend, that no Contract whatever be at any Time made payable in Interest Notes, except in Cases of absolute Necessity; nor renewed on any Pretence, until it shall have been for a reasonable Time publicly advertised, that the lowest Offers, with sufficient Security, be invariably accepted; and that no Contract-Penalty whatever be remitted, unless by the express Order of the Court of Directors.

Were these or similar Regulations faithfully executed, the Committee are of Opinion, That great Abuses in Contracts in *Bengal* will be prevented.

The Committee cannot quit the Subject of Army Contingents, without pointing out those incurred immediately by a Commander in Chief at *Bengal*, and the vast



vast Disproportion, in this particular Instance, between Allowances at that Presidency and at *Fort Saint George*.

When General *Lawrence* commanded the Company's Troops at *Fort Saint George*, his extra Expences in the Field were limited to Ten Pagodas per Day, or £. Sterling 1,460, per Annum, which were never to be exceeded, unless on Days of Marching, when 25 or 30 Coolies were also allowed him to carry his Baggage.

Upon comparing this Regulation with the Expences of the Commander in Chief at *Bengal*, the Committee find, That he has been paid for his Table Expences at the Rate of £. 7,791 per Annum; the Committee are therefore of Opinion, That a considerable Reduction ought to be made in this Article of Expence.

From this View of the extraordinary Expences which have been incurred in the Military Service at *Bengal*, the Committee cannot but be of Opinion, That a general and speedy Reform is absolutely necessary; and they deem it their Duty in this Place to declare, that the Abolition of the Office of Commissary General, in 1766, appears to them to have been a very improper Measure: such Officer being an immediate Check upon Military Paymasters and Contractors.

The Committee are convinced, that Reformation must be an arduous Undertaking, and that it will require the greatest Efforts of Capacity and Integrity; but they are equally certain, that by a diligent and faithful Perseverance in Duty, an effectual Controul of the Army Accounts in *Bengal* will produce very great Savings in the Military Expences at that Settlement; and, the better to answer the Expectations of the Company in this Appointment, it is the unanimous Opinion of this Committee, That the Commissary General be appointed Junior Counsellor, without diminishing the established Number of Counsellors; and that he do not rise higher.

It is further the Opinion of this Committee, That, in Consideration of the great Difficulties attending the Execution of an Office so invidious as that of making Reforms in the Extraordinaries of an Army, the Commissary General be allowed a reasonable Proportion of the Savings that shall be made, upon an Average of the Three Years preceding his Appointment, compared with the Three subsequent Years.

It is the further Opinion of this Committee, That no Bill of Military Charges whatever be at any Time paid, by any Paymaster or other Person, until certified by the Commissary General, in Writing under his Hand.

That in all Cases, wherein the Governor and Council shall over-rule the Opinion of the Commissary General, he be directed to deliver a Dissent in Writing, containing his Reasons at large for dissenting from their Proceedings; and that such Dissent be entered upon their Consultations.

It is the further Opinion of this Committee, That it be strongly recommended to employ Elephants with the Company's Troops, in place of Bullocks; as they are not only reported the best and cheapest Carriage for an Army, but because the Line of March would be shortened, and thereby the Cavalry of an Enemy be prevented from obtaining those Advantages over our Infantry, which cannot but continue, so long as Carriage Bullocks are employed to transport the heavy Baggage of the Army; all which is nevertheless submitted to the Court.

And Your Committee ordered the Minutes of Consultations at *Fort Saint George*, and the General Letters of the Company, relative to the Military Establishment at that Settlement, to be laid before them; and having carefully perused them, they will observe the same Method in laying before the House the Information they have drawn from thence, which they have followed with regard to the Military Establishment of *Bengal*;

and will class them in like Manner, under the several distinct Heads of Alterations in the Numbers and different Corps of the Troops in the Company's Service at *Fort Saint George*; of Pay, Emoluments, and Batta assigned to these Troops; and of the contingent extraordinary Expences attending them, following the Order of Time in which they took place. And as to the first Head, viz. The Numbers and Nature of these Troops, Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors, in their General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of March 9th, 1763, recommend to that Presidency to consider of a proper Reduction of the Two Troops of Horse, and Troop of Hussars (which they found extremely expensive) whenever the Circumstances would admit of such a Measure; alledging, as a farther Reason for this Reduction, that a well trained Infantry (as they were assured) was much more useful in *India*, and that a few Horses only, to head and lead on the Black Horse, would answer all Purposes.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of September 3d, 1763, That that Presidency represented to the Court of Directors, that notwithstanding they, the Directors, had informed them, that their Intention was only to keep up a Body of Two thousand Troops for that Presidency, they on their Parts thought, that Three thousand were absolutely necessary, as Experience had taught them, that it seldom happened, that more than Two-thirds of their Troops were fit for Service at one Time; and that to replace Deaths, Invalids, and other Accidents, which may be expected Annually, their Numbers should be recruited with at least One Man for every Five.

And Your Committee find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of 30th December 1763, That the Court of Directors informed that Presidency, that, having taken into their most serious Consideration the present Situation of Affairs on the Coast of *Coromandel*, the Necessity of keeping up a respectable Military Force, and at the same Time the Manner of doing it in the most useful and effectual Way, consistent with confining the Military Expences within as reasonable Bounds as Circumstances would admit, they had agreed, and fixed on the following Plan, as an Establishment for their Presidency of *Fort Saint George*; viz. That the whole Force should consist of Two thousand Six hundred Europeans, and Four thousand Sepoys; making together Six thousand Six hundred Men, Officers included.

The Europeans to be formed into Corps of Infantry, Cavalry, and Artillery.

The Infantry to consist of Three Battalions, of Seven hundred Men each, or Two thousand One hundred Men, to be distinguished by the Names of the First, Second, and Third Battalions.

Each Battalion to have Seven Companies: The First Company to consist of a Major, as Captain; One Lieutenant, who is to be Captain Lieutenant; One Ensign; Subalterns as many as were necessary; the Remainder to be private Men, so as to make the Company One hundred Men in all, Officers included.

The other Six Companies of each Battalion, to consist each of One Captain, One Lieutenant, One Ensign; Subalterns, and private Men, as the First Company.

The Cavalry to consist of Two Companies, each of which to have its Captain, Two Lieutenants, Two Cornets, as many Subalterns as were necessary; the Remainder to be private Men, so as to make each Company One hundred Men in all, Officers included.

The Artillery to consist of Three Companies, each of which to have its Captain, Two Lieutenants, Two Lieutenant Fireworkers, as many Subalterns as were necessary; the Remainder to be private Men, so as to make each Company One hundred Men in all, Officers included.

The Sepoys to be formed into Four Battalions, of One thousand Men in each, Officers included; to be distinguished

600 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

distinguished by the Names of First, Second, Third, and Fourth Battalion.

Each Battalion to be commanded by One Captain, One Lieutenant, and One Ensign, who are to be Europeans; and such a Number of Indian Officers as shall be necessary.

And the Directors add, That they hope that this Military Force, upon the foregoing Plan, would be sufficient to answer every good Purpose; and that it was therefore to be forthwith carried into Execution as nearly as possible, and as Circumstances would admit of; and that if any Deviation therefrom should be found really necessary, the Presidency should give them their Reasons very fully, that they might be satisfied no Alteration was made that could possibly be avoided. The Pay to be continued upon the present Establishment, and the Majors to receive Fifteen Shillings per Day, which was to include both the Pay of Major and Captain.

And Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors, in their General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of June 1st, 1764, farther added, That the foregoing Establishment was to be adhered to, as to the Number of Men, for the present, if so many were really necessary; that however they earnestly recommended to the Presidency to reduce it, whenever it might be done with Safety.

And that it having been represented to them, that it would be of great Utility that the Battalions should be put into the Form of a Regiment, by having a proper Number of Field Officers at the Head of each, agreeable to the Method practised in His Majesty's Forces, and indeed in all the regular Corps in Europe, they had therefore determined, that each of the before-mentioned Battalions of Europeans, instead of being commanded by a Major only, should have a Colonel, a Lieutenant Colonel, and a Major; and they accordingly directed, that *John Caillaud*, Esquire, be Colonel of the First Battalion; *Charles Campbell*, Esquire, be Colonel of the Second Battalion; and *Achilles Preston*, Esquire, be Colonel of the Third Battalion; and that the Lieutenant Colonels and Majors be appointed from the rest of the Company's Officers, according to their Rank.

Each of the Field Officers to have a Company, with Ten Shillings a Day Pay, and as Field Officers to have an additional Pay; viz. a Colonel Fifteen Shillings, a Lieutenant Colonel Ten Shillings, and a Major Five Shillings a Day.

That the foregoing Regulations, together with what had been transmitted to them, relating to the Military System at that Presidency, in the former Letters of this Session, were the Outlines which they, with the Assistance of General *Lawrence*, were to perfect and carry into Execution, as nearly conformable thereto as could be consistently done.

That they themselves would give Commissions, under the Company's Seal, to the following Gentlemen; viz. to *John Caillaud*, *Charles Campbell*, and *Achilles Preston*, Esquires: That the Lieutenant Colonels, and Majors, were to have Commissions as such from the Governor.

And Your Committee find, by a separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of the 27th of March 1765, That the Presidency, at the same Time that they informed the Court of Directors that Mr. *Law* had reduced his Forces

on the Establishment on the Coast, recommended the keeping up a reasonable Force notwithstanding, alledging for a Reason, that Mr. *Law* was sending all he could of the Forces he had reduced, to the islands, from whence they could be transported to the Coast, perhaps Twelve Months before Advice thereof could reach *England*: They added besides, that they had sent a Detachment of Two hundred Men to *Bengal*, which had considerably decreased their Force.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of the 26th of April 1765, That the Court of Directors informed that Presidency, that as they had been advised that it was their Intention, as soon as the Expedition of *Ussop Cawn* was over, to take the proper Measures for carrying into Execution the Military Plan they (the Directors) had sent them, they should depend on their having conformed to it as nearly as possible; and that, although they had the highest Opinion of any thing General *Lawrence* proposed on that Subject, they did not, at present at least, see the Necessity of having Two Lieutenants to each Company, as it was a Deviation from that Frugality so often recommended, and so essential to the Interest of the Company.

And Your Committee find, by the Minute of a Consultation at *Fort Saint George*, of the 4th of November 1765, That the Commander in Chief, having assembled Brigadier General *Caillaud*, Colonel *Charles Campbell*, and Major *John Call*, to advise with on the late Orders and Instructions sent out by the Company, with regard to their Military, laid before the Board the Form of such an Establishment, and such Regulations as appeared to them would be the best for the Service, and best answer the Purposes of the honourable Company; which Form was approved by the said Board; and was in Substance as follows:

That though the Company had ordered their Troops to be formed into Three Battalions, each Battalion consisting of Seven Companies, a Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, and Major, who were to have a Company each, the other Four Companies to be commanded by a Captain each:

The General, and the Officers above-mentioned, had the following Objections to this Regulation; viz. That by this Establishment there would be too few acting Captains for the Service of the Battalions; that the Three Field Officers could not roll in Duty with them, and that therefore there would be but Four actual Captains for the Service of Seven hundred Men; a Number insufficient for the Purpose: That they therefore recommended, that the Battalions should consist of Nine Companies each, which was the Establishment at *Bengal*, as it was supposed for the same Reasons.

That they likewise recommended an additional Subaltern Officer to each of the Field Officer's Companies, as their Attention to the general Duties of their several Corps must prevent their being able to attend to the minute Detail of their own Companies, besides that they would be oftener in Command in the Field and Garrisons.

That therefore they thought it necessary to add One more Lieutenant to each of their Companies; that, in that Case, the Establishment of a Battalion for Officers would stand thus:



Number of Companies.	Field Officers and Captains.	Captain Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Nine Companies.	1 Colonel and Captain	1	1	1
	2 Lieutenant Colonel and Captain	—	2	1
	3 Major and Captain	—	2	1
	4 One Captain	—	3	—
	5 One Captain	—	1	1
	6 One Captain	—	1	1
	7 One Captain	—	1	1
	8 One Captain	—	1	1
	9 One Captain	—	1	1
Total 3 Field Officers, 6 Captains.		1	13	8
One Adjutant and One Quarter-master to be taken out of the Subalterns fittest for those Employments.				

That thus to complete the whole Establishment of the Three Battalions, it would require Three Colonels, Three Lieutenant Colonels, Three Majors, Eighteen Captains, Three Captain Lieutenants, Thirty-nine Lieutenants, and Twenty-four Ensigns.

That of the Field Officers there were already the Three Colonels, and One Lieutenant Colonel; that there remained a Promotion to be made of Two Lieutenant Colonels, and Three Majors; that they were sorry to be obliged to depart from the Rule of Seniority, in recommending to the Board the Five Captains that they judged best qualified to fill these Posts; but that, as the Well-being of the Service would in future greatly depend on the Choice then made, they thought themselves bound to postpone every other Consideration to that of the Qualifications of the Persons to fill these important Military Stations.

That, to obviate all Disputes with regard to the Promotion of Officers, and to settle, in as equitable and just a Manner as possible, the several Pretensions to Rank, of the different Corps of Artillery, Cavalry, Infantry, and Officers doing Duty with Sepoys, they proposed the following Rules:

That to the Commanding Officer of the Corps of Artillery, Rank of a Major should be given, by Commission, with Pay; as it is but just that Officers in that most serviceable Body should have at least the Prospect of attaining the Rank of a Field Officer, since the Nature of Service in that Corps excludes them from any Pretensions of being removed for Preferment into the Battalion; besides, their Numbers are such as require an Officer at their Head with a Rank suitable to his Command.

That whenever the Commanding Officer of the Cavalry, by his Standing amongst the Captains, should be entitled to the Rank of Major, he should have a Brevet, if he was approved of, without Pay, for that Rank; but as this Corps was always ready to do Duty on Foot with the Infantry, they thought that the Chance of Promotion to the Officers (as high as they could go) afterwards should be open to them for their Encouragement: They therefore proposed, that the Major of Cavalry should succeed to the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel, when a Vacancy happened in the Infantry; and that, by the Date of his Commission, as eldest Major, he should have Pretensions to it. Their Reason for not recommending that the first Officer of Cavalry should come into this Tour of Preferment in the Battalion, from the Rank of Captain, was, that they thought it better for the Service that the Majors of Infantry should be Officers, who had

been regularly bred in that Corps; for as the Discipline of the Battalion chiefly rests on them, a Captain of Cavalry, promoted to be Major of Infantry, would not, in their Opinions, be so proper a Subject; but that Objection ceasing when such Officers might have Pretensions to the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel, they thought that in their Turns they ought to succeed. The Reason why they had given to those Officers of Cavalry Brevets without Pay, was in Consideration of the Advantage of their Troops, both in Cloathing of their Men, and feeding of their Horses, besides the Difference of Subsistence.

They proposed to form the Invalids and Pensioners into a Corps, consisting of Three Companies; the Command and Care of which to be given to such Officers as were judged properest for that Service.

That the Coffrees be formed into One Company, and commanded by a Captain, Two Lieutenants, and an Ensign; to be all assembled at one Place, and stationed afterwards where it may be thought necessary.

They advise that all the Topasses be discharged, and recommended to the Nabob for Service.

They proposed that the Corps of Artillery be composed of Three Companies, each Company to consist of

One Captain,	Six Corporals,
One Captain Lieutenant,	Three Drummers,
Two Lieutenants,	Eight Bombardiers,
Three Fireworkers,	Twenty-four Gunners,
Six Serjeants,	Fifty-three Matrosses.

One Adjutant and One Quarter-master for the whole Corps, to be chosen out of the Subalterns.

The First Company to be commanded by a Major.

They proposed that the Cavalry be composed of Two Troops, and each to consist of

1 Captain,	3 Corporals,
1 Lieutenant,	2 Drummers,
1 Cornet,	1 Farrier,
1 Quarter-master,	50 Private,
3 Serjeants,	1 Adjutant for the whole.

But that when the Commanding Officer of that Corps should by his Rank be entitled to a Brevet as Major, they thought an additional Cornet to his Troop necessary.

That as it was imagined the remaining Hussars, with their Officers, might be of some Service at Bengal, in helping to discipline the Corps of Black Cavalry now forming,

602 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

forming, they would recommend an Offer of them to be made; and if accepted of, the Officers and Men, with their Arms, Accoutrements, Saddles, &c. complete, to be sent from *Madras* by the first Conveyance.

That all Promotions in the Three Battalions of Infantry, and amongst the European Officers of Sepoys, should go in all Ranks, throughout the whole, by Seniority.

They proposed to keep up Ten Battalions of Sepoys on the Company's Establishment (to be stationed at the Places named in their Plan) agreeable to the Regulations; according to which Regulations also, at the Head of each Battalion of Sepoys there should be One Captain, and, besides, One Lieutenant and One Ensign.

And Your Committee find, by the Minutes of a Consultation at *Fort Saint George*, of July 26th, 1766, That the Board having been obliged, on Account of the Number of Officers sent to *Bengal*, to reduce the Establishment, for that time, from Nine to Seven Companies to a Regiment, in order to proportion the Number of Officers that remained to that Establishment, Ordered, That each Regiment should consist of Seven Companies, and each Company should be commanded by a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign, except that to each

of the Grenadier Companies, consisting of One hundred Men, there were to be Three Lieutenants, and no Ensign; that the Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, and Major, were each to have a Company, and a Captain Lieutenant was to be allowed to the Colonel's Company, as before; and that, according to these Orders, a Regiment was to consist of

1 Colonel, 1 Captain Lieutenant,
1 Lieutenant Colonel, 9 Lieutenants,
1 Major, 6 Ensigns.
4 Captains,

That the Sepoys should consist of Fourteen Battalions, each Battalion to be commanded by a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign.

That the Invalids would require Two Captains.— That there were Three or Four Invalid Lieutenants, who were to be appointed to them.

That the Coffrees should have One Captain, One Lieutenant, and One Ensign; that, consequently, the whole Number of Officers required for the Three European Regiments, Sepoys, Invalids, and Coffrees, would be:

	Col.	Lt. Col.	Maj.	Capt.	Capt. Lts.	Lieuts.	Ensigns.
Three Regiments	3	3	3	12	3	17	18
Sepoys	—	—	—	14	—	14	14
Invalids	—	—	—	2	—	2	—
Coffrees	—	—	—	1	—	1	1
	3	3	3	29	3	34	33

And Your Committee find, by the General Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of 23d January 1767, That the Presidency declared, that they should be duly attentive to the Order contained in the Directors Letter of 19th February, concerning the Civil and Engineering Branches being kept more distinct for the future; but that, with regard to its being left to the Option of the Gentlemen now employed in both, to continue in which they shall think proper, on its becoming their Turn to be admitted into Council, they do not imagine that any of the Engineers would give the Preference to that Occupation, rather than the Civil; nor do they think it would be at all prejudicial to the Company's Affairs to have One of the Members at the Board acquainted with Engineering, as well as other Military Branches, since Military Matters are so frequently under Debate.—That they expressed their Concern, that the Directors had not taken into Consideration the enlarging the Allowances of the Engineers; for that, without better Property and Advantages than they then enjoyed, the Inducements could not be sufficient to make them continue in that Service; as it was a laborious Branch, and that merited more Encouragement than had been hitherto shewn: And the Board observes, That the Tenth Paragraph of Mr *Call's* Address was particularly on this Subject, and they begged to recommend it to the Consideration of the Directors.

And Your Committee find, by a separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of the 22d January 1767, That they informed the Court of Directors, that they had taken great Pains to discipline their Sepoys, and that those Pains had been attended with such Success, that they were become a most useful Corps; and, in order to confirm that good Discipline amongst them, they had put a Field Officer at their Head, and, upon the Recommendation of General *Caillaud*, had chosen Captain *Tod* for this Purpose, to whom they had given a Brevet of Lieutenant Colonel.

And Your Committee find, That in the same Letters, the Presidency laid before the Court of Directors, General *Caillaud's* Representations to them of December the 30th, 1766, in favour of the Corps of Artillery; which are in Substance as follows:

That from the infinite Quantity of Forts to be garrisoned, for the Security of the *Carnatic*, from the *Kistna* to the *Travencore* Country, besides the Company's Settlements, and the Sircars, Three Companies were not sufficient for the Purpose, and that the Service would require a Fourth.

That as to the Officers, their Hopes and Prospects, with respect to Preferment or Advantage, were far short of the Infantry, insomuch that none would enter into this Corps out of Choice; and that those who were in it had but too much Reason to be uneasy at their Situation.

That the Duty and Service of an Artillery Officer was in its Nature so distinct, and different from that of all the other Branches of the Military Profession, that the Officers could not be removed without evident Prejudice to the Corps itself; that therefore it ought to be put upon such a Footing, that the Prospect of Preferment (though confined to them alone) should give the Commanding Officer a Chance, according to his Pretensions, of keeping Pace with those who rose in the other Corps in the Service; that this, at least, would make some Amends for the Loss of those Advantages which were said to arise from Commands in Forts and Garrisons, and in the Field; from which an Artillery Officer was entirely precluded.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency, after concurring in Opinion with General *Caillaud* on that Subject, recommended to the Court of Directors, if they should be induced, from those Representations, to augment the Establishment of Artillery, that more than One Field Officer be appointed, as well to promote the Good of the Service, as to give the Officers more Chances for Preferment; which could alone compensate for their being excluded from the Advantages before mentioned.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of the 22d January 1767, That that Presidency had ordered the Two Troops of Cavalry, except the Detachment then proposed to be kept up, to be reduced; the Officers to be appointed to the Infantry, according to their Rank, and the Men to be incorporated with the Artillery; the Hussars, whom they had proposed sending to *Bengal*, being reduced to



a very small Number, to be incorporated with the Dragoons, at the Recommendation of General *Caillaud*, till an Opportunity offered of breaking them all together.

And Your Committee find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of March 4th, 1767, That the Court of Directors refused to allow Mr. *James Call* to continue to be employed in the Civil and Engineering Branches, in consequence of the Rule they had established in their Letter of the 19th of February 1766: And that, being firmly resolved to adhere to that Regulation, they did thereby confirm and enforce the same, directing that it should be accordingly duly and strictly attended to by the Presidency of *Fort Saint George*.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's separate Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of March the 4th, 1767, That the Directors informed the Presidency, that the Parliamentary Enquiry into the Company's Affairs, and the Transactions consequent thereto, had engrossed so much of their Time and Attention, that it had not been in their Power to consider, as accurately as the Importance of the Subject required, the Article of the new Regulation of the Military Establishment at *Fort Saint George*, upon the Plan given in by General *Lawrence*, and the other Field Officers, at the Consultation of 4th November 1765; that though the Directions they had given upon this Subject, in their Letters of 30th December 1763, and 4th of June 1764, were concerted and formed upon the best Advice and Information they could obtain; nevertheless their Intention being, in this, as in all other Circumstances, to find and establish such a System as might, in all Respects, most effectually conduce to the great End proposed, they should never be so tenacious of their own Ideas, as to support them against good and substantial Objections.

And it appears to Your Committee, That, in consequence of this Reasoning, the Court of Directors, though they state some few Objections, in general acquiesce in those Variations and Additions made in their Plan, by the one that General *Lawrence* and the Field Officers had proposed, and which had been adopted by the Presidency.

And Your Committee find, That the Directors also approved the Reduction of the Corps of Cavalry, relying on the Judgment of the Presidency for the Expediency and Prudence of the Measure.

And Your Committee find, by a General Letter from *Fort Saint George*, of the 4th November 1767, That the Board represented to the Court of Directors, that though they were forced to agree with them, yet the different Duties of the Artillery and Military Officers required that the Corps should be kept distinct and separate; yet that it did not follow that the Officers of the Artillery had no Right to complain of the Distinctions in their Advantages and Prospects, as there were very few of them who voluntarily solicited Commissions in that Corps; for that of late they had appointed the Cadets to Commissions in either, as Vacancies happened, and that none would willingly have received them, could they have been provided for elsewhere: That this had been productive of evident Detriment to the Service, because the Cadets so appointed, either from Constitution or other Circumstances, had proved very unequal to the Duty and Fatigues of an Artillery Officer: That it was well known that an Officer might do the ordinary Duty of a Company in the Line, whose Abilities and Constitution did not qualify him for an Officer in the Artillery Corps; that from thence it arose that they had been obliged to give Commissions to some who did not come out Cadets, but were taken merely because they had been bred at Sea, and were judged qualified, and were willing to serve in the Artillery; and that they were moreover under the Necessity of appointing Four Non-commission Officers Lieutenant Fireworkers; that, among the many new Officers taken in, they might have some that understood at least the practical Part of their

Duty; and that they must repeat their Request, that some Lieutenant Fireworkers be Annually sent from *England*, taken either from His Majesty's Artillery Officers, or made from Serjeants, Corporals, or Bombardiers, in the Royal Artillery, who had served long, or with the Approbation of their Superiors, that by such an Annual Supply they might be sure to have good practical Officers; and that too much Care could not be taken in the Choice of the Persons so appointed, both as to Character and Knowledge in their Professions; that with respect to whatever Officer might be set at the Head of this most useful Corps, they hoped, from what had been set forth, as well as from the known State of the Case, that the Directors would be induced to indulge him with successive Promotion in his Turn, so that he might have a Prospect of rising to the highest Military Rank in the Company's Service, though he should always be obliged to continue in the Corps of Artillery; and that they did most clearly foresee, that unless some Method was devised, by which the Officers of the Artillery could enjoy some Prospect of Promotion or Emoluments, more proportioned to the Nature of their Duty, no Officers of any Rank would remain in it, that could procure for themselves a reasonable Subsistence in any other Situation; for which Reasons they could not expect those important Services from that Corps which it had hitherto rendered both in the Field and Garrison, and indeed on which so much depended in all their Military Operations, as, in general, it was a well served Artillery alone that could preserve their Superiority.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of the 25th of March 1768, That the Court of Directors informed that Presidency, that having consulted Generals *Lawrence*, *Caillaud*, *Carnac*, and other Military Gentlemen, they had found it necessary to make some Alterations in the present Military System, at the several Presidencies; but that those which respect the Presidency of *Fort Saint George* are to be chiefly confined to forming the Artillery in a Manner to render that Corps, on which so much depended, most useful and effectual to answer the good Purposes for which it was kept up.

That as they did not for the present find any Necessity for altering the Plan on which the Corps of Infantry was last settled by them, the present Establishment was therefore to continue until further Orders; but that, in order to give all fitting Encouragement to the Officers of the Artillery, it was to be formed into a Battalion consisting of Five Companies, each Company to be composed of

- 1 Captain.
- 1 Captain Lieutenant.
- 1 First Lieutenant.
- 1 Second Lieutenant.
- 3 Lieutenant Fireworkers.
- 7 —
- 6 Serjeants.
- 6 Corporals.
- 2 Drummers.
- 2 Fifers.
- 10 Bombardiers.
- 20 Gunners.
- 58 Matrosses.

104 —

Excepting the Companies to be commanded by the Lieutenant Colonel and Major, which, in lieu of Captains, were each to have an additional Lieutenant, as Third in Rank: the Field Officers to the said Corps to be a Lieutenant Colonel and a Major; according to which Disposition the Battalion of Artillery would then consist of; viz.

- 1 Lieutenant Colonel.
- 1 Major.
- 2 —
- 3 Captains.
- 5 Captain Lieutenants.

604 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

5 First Lieutenants.
5 Second Lieutenants.
2 Third Lieutenants.
15 Lieutenant Fireworkers.
35 ———
30 Serjeants.
30 Corporals.
10 Drummers.
10 Fifers.
50 Bombardiers.
100 Gunners.
290 Matrosses.

520 ———

That the several Officers, and others belonging to the Battalion of Artillery, were to be always kept therein, and not to be removed into any other Corps, as, without such a Restriction, the Service would be liable to many Inconveniencies; that therefore, by way of Encouragement, they had adopted the foregoing Plan of having Field Officers therein as high as a Lieutenant Colonel, in order to give them that Rank in the Army, beyond which they were not at any Time to be entitled to rise.

That, in Consideration of the long and faithful Services of Major *Eley*, who at present had the Command of the Artillery at the Presidency of *Fort Saint George*, it was their Pleasure that he should retire upon his full Pay and Allowances, not exceeding Two hundred and Eighty Pounds a Year.

That they had appointed *James Butler*, Esquire, a Gentleman of great Experience in His Majesty's Service, to be Lieutenant Colonel of the Company's said Battalion of Artillery; that he was to have the Pay of a Field Officer in that Rank, viz. Ten Shillings a Day, and that he was also to have the usual Pay, after the Rate of Two hundred Pounds a Year, as a Captain of a Company, together with the Emoluments arising from the Cloathing such Company, which he was to succeed to upon his Arrival.

That Captain *Edward James*, now belonging to the Train at *Fort Saint George*, was, upon the Receipt of that Letter, to be Second in Command, with the Rank of Major, and as such was to have Five Shillings a Day; and that he was also to continue in the Enjoyment of his present Pay as Captain, with the Emoluments arising from the Cloathing of his Company.

That Captain *Matthew Horne*, who formerly belonged to the Train at *Fort Saint George*, and was then returning thither, should upon his Arrival be again a Captain therein, with the usual Pay and Emoluments arising from the Cloathing; his Rank to be next below Major *James Butler*.

That the Captains then in the said Corps were to continue, if the Presidency approved them, as also the Lieutenants, with the usual Allowances.

That they had appointed Five young Gentlemen, whose Names they transmitted to them, who had been regularly educated in His Majesty's Academy at *Woolwich*, to be Lieutenant Fireworkers; their Pay to be agreeable to the then Establishment; and that they were to take Rank in the Order they had named them, next below the last Lieutenant Fireworker upon the List, on their Arrival there.

That they also sent them that Season several Non-commission Officers, who had served His Majesty, with the Approbation of their Superiors, and that they were accordingly, on their Arrival, to be made Serjeants and Corporals.

That the several Military Officers, who had been appointed by them that Season, had been each of them shewn a Paper by their Secretary, previous to their taking the usual Oath, to be true and faithful to the Company, in their several Stations, to which they declared their Assent and Agreement; a Copy of such Part thereof as was necessary for their Information was as follows:

"That they are not only to obey their superior Officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, but are to be entirely subject to the Orders of the Governor and Council at each Presidency, who are the Company's legal Representatives, as likewise to such Orders as they may receive from any of the Company's Civil Servants at any of their several subordinate Settlements, to whom the Governor and Council shall think fit to delegate such Authority; that as they are entirely subject to the Authority of the Company's Civil Representatives, so the Governor and Council, upon the Misbehaviour of any Officer, may, whenever they think fit, take away such Officer's Commission, without bringing him before a Court-Martial, according to the general Practice of the Service."

That the Intent of sending them the above Notice was not merely with respect to the Officers now appointed, but also to remind the Presidency of the Power they always had had, and which it was necessary constantly to keep up, in order to preserve that Authority over the Military, which is essentially necessary for the good of the Service.

That in all Commissions to be granted to Military Officers, they were to continue the following Method; that is to say, those to Field Officers and Captains were to be granted, and signed by the President and Council, and those to Subalterns by the President only; the Company's Seal to be affixed to all such Commissions, and the Commissions to be regularly minuted on their Consultations.

That they had had, in the Company's Letter of the 4th of March 1767, their Sentiments of Approbation, with regard to the Rules and Regulations given out at *Madras*, for the Troops on that Establishment; printed Copies whereof they sent by the Ships of that Season, that they might be of more general Utility; that whatever Alterations and Additions they who are upon the Spot, and best able to judge, should think proper to make, ought to be constantly transmitted to *England*; but especial Care ought to be taken, that they did not break into their present Military Establishment by any way altering the general System; such Rules and Regulations being only meant as Means for the better preserving the same.

That they were to communicate Annually to the other Presidencies, (who have Orders to do the like with regard to them) Copies of all Military Regulations; this mutual Communication, if duly attended to, being the likeliest Means to produce, throughout all the Company's Possessions, a Similarity of System.

And Your Committee find, by the Minutes of a Consultation of the 18th of May 1768, that the Board taking into Consideration the great want of Officers, particularly of Captains, several of the Companies of Infantry, and Battalions of Sepoys, being without them, by reason of the great Number of those on the List, who, through Sicknels, or otherwise, were rendered unfit for Field Duty (the Inconvenience of which had frequently been represented by Colonel *Wood*) had therefore resolved, as the only expedient, to complete the Establishment again to Nine Companies for each Regiment; in order to effect which, and to furnish the Officers for the European and Black Cavalry, and the several Battalions of Sepoys, there would be required 44 Captains, 3 Captain Lieutenants, 72 Lieutenants, and 57 Ensigns, they therefore ordered a Promotion to take place; according to which there were 14 Ensigns still wanting to complete the Establishment.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation of *Fort Saint George* of 14th November 1768, That they did then proceed to form the Establishment of Artillery, agreeable to the Orders of the Court of Directors in their Letter of the 25th of March 1768, and which was as follows:

Companies



Companies.	Lieutenant Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	Captain Lieutenants.	1st Lieutenants.	2d Lieutenants.	3d Lieutenants.	Lieutenant Fire-works.	Serjeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Fifers.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Matroffes.
1	—	1	—	1	1	1	1	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58
2	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58
3	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58
4	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58
5	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	3	6	6	2	2	10	20	58
Total	1	1	3	5	5	5	2	15	30	30	10	10	50	100	290

And Your Committee find, by a separate Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 17th of March 1769, That the Directors approved of the Plan for raising a Body of Cavalry, as contained in the Proceedings of that Presidency of the 29th of February 1768; but that they desired them, before they determined on it, to see that proper Provision be made for the Payment of that Corps, and that Cantonments be assigned them, in Times of Peace, most proper for subsisting and preserving that Corps.

And that they, besides, ordered them to send as many Men to complete the Body of 1,500 European Infantry at *Bombay*, as that Presidency should require from them, but so as not to reduce their own Establishment.

And that they strictly ordered and required them to stick to the Settlement of the Military Establishment, as it had been fixed by their separate Letter to that Presidency of the 25th of March 1768, and that they should not form any new Corps or Companies, in order to provide for any supernumerary Officers they might have; adding, that they would not allow of their exceeding that Establishment, without their express Permission first obtained for that Purpose.

And Your Committee will, in the next place, proceed to lay before the House, what has occurred to them material upon the Article of Pay and Batta:

And they find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 9th of December 1762, That the Court of Directors complained of the extraordinary Allowance called Batta to the Company's Troops, as too heavy to be borne, and said, that it must as soon as possible be entirely laid aside; that, if any thing more than the Pay was really necessary, upon particular Occasions, it must be settled upon the most moderate Terms; that that Period, when they had nothing more to fear from European Enemies, seemed to be the very Point of Time, when this Reformation was most likely to be effected; and that they should hope to hear that the Presidency had made a proper Use of it; but that in all Events they should depend upon their embracing the first Opportunity of effecting this Order.

And Your Committee find, in the General Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 9th of March 1763, That the Court of Directors declared, that having already given that Presidency their Sentiments upon the excessive Military Expence, as well by the Letters of that as of the former Season, and as they could by no Means alter them, or admit of farther Innovations, they could not but approve of their not complying with Colonel *Monson's* Representation for an additional Allowance to the Subaltern Officers and Private Men, when in Quarters; and that most certainly that Gentleman must be sensible,

no Military Service whatever had so many Advantages attending it as that of the Company.

That they also approved their Conduct, with regard to the Proposals made for maintaining the European Cavalry; but that as the Terms, though the lowest then offered, seemed to them very high, notwithstanding which, they would not dispute the Reasonableness thereof, but entirely relied on the Endeavours of the Presidency, for reducing this Charge to easier Terms, whenever Opportunity should offer.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter from *Fort Saint George* of the 7th November 1763, That though that Presidency expressed themselves very sensible, that the Expence of Batta was heavy, and added, that they had reduced it as low as Circumstances would admit, yet they declared, that it could never be entirely laid aside, as it was impossible for the Officers and Men to subsist in the Field on their Pay alone.

And Your Committee find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of the 1st of June 1764, That the Court of Directors replied, That notwithstanding the Presidency had declared, they had reduced the Batta allowed to the Military as low as Circumstances would admit, yet it was, even according to the present reduced Plan, too heavy an Expence to be borne; that they therefore expected, that whenever the Situation of Affairs would admit of a farther Reduction, the Presidency would lay hold of the first and every Opportunity to obtain this desirable End, which they had been so constantly ordering for a considerable Time past, and that, as they had recommended it in the strongest Terms to their Presidency at *Bengal* to do the same, and as the Presidency at *Fort Saint George* could not but be sensible how essentially necessary it was for the Interest of the Company, they (the Directors) should expect them to co-operate with their said Presidency of *Bengal*, in every Means that might tend to reduce the Batta, and other Military Expences, at both Presidencies, within the most reasonable and moderate Bounds the Situation of Affairs would admit.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 17th of March 1769, That the Court of Directors declared themselves greatly dissatisfied with the Jealousies and Heart-burnings that arose from the Disparity of Batta and Allowances between the Coast and the *Bengal* Troops: That this was a Matter of very great Importance, for that they plainly perceived, that it would have been almost impossible to have brought them to act together: That they should expect the Three Presidencies to co-operate in forming some Plan that might prevent this in future, in which, due Consideration must be had to the Rate of Provisions in the several Countries in which they might act;

606 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

and that they hoped, by a Communication of Sentiments with each other, this great Evil might be prevented, and the Troops of the several Presidencies be brought to act with the Harmony which the general Welfare of the Company required.

That the double Posts held by the *Bengal* Officers seemed likewise to have created great Jealousies: That those too ought to be discussed; for they could not suffer such trifling Considerations to come in competition with the Succours that must be mutually afforded by the several Presidencies for the general Preservation of the whole.

And Your Committee will now proceed to lay before the House what has occurred to them material, upon the Subject of Extraordinary Contingent Expences.

And they find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 1st of June 1764, That the Court of Directors ordered, That, with respect to Brigadier General *Caillaud*, instead of Colonel's and Captain's Pay, amounting to 25 Shillings a Day, the Allowances made him by their Letter of the 30th of the preceding December should include the said 25 Shillings a Day, and should be in full Consideration for all his Services whatsoever.

And Your Committee find, by the General Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 22d of March 1765, That the Court of Directors informed that Presidency, That they had taken into Consideration the Regulation of the Allowances to a Commander in Chief, when in the Field; and that they directed, that, whenever it should be necessary for General *Lawrence* to take the Field, he should be allowed, in Addition to his then Appointments of £.1,500 a Year, the Sum of 10 Pagodas a Day; and that, on the Days of marching (but at no other Time) the Commissary should supply him, on the Company's Account, with 25 or 30 Coolies, to assist in carrying his Baggage, which the Presidency were to give the necessary Orders for accordingly; and that, in like Manner, whenever General *Caillaud* should take the Field, instead of General *Lawrence*, he should have, over and above his Appointments of £.1,000 a Year, the before-mentioned Allowances of 10 Pagodas a Day, and the Supply of Coolies; and that the said Allowances to either General *Lawrence* or General *Caillaud*, as Commander in Chief, when in the Field, were to be in full Consideration for his Table, and all Expences whatsoever, on such Service, and during such Service only, and were not to be exceeded on any Pretence whatsoever: That, on the contrary, if those Allowances could be reduced, consistently with the Good of the Service, the Directors declare, it will be greatly to their Satisfaction, considering the very heavy Military Expences the Company labours under; and they accordingly recommended most earnestly this Measure to the Consideration and Care of the Presidency.

And the Directors further added, That the said Allowances were not to be made a Precedent, or to be extended to any other Officer or Officers whatsoever, who should take the Command in the Field, either during the Time of the said General *Lawrence* or *Caillaud's* being on the Coast, or at any future Time; but that such a moderate Allowance should be made, in lieu thereof, as the Presidency should, with the strictest Regard to Economy, think proper; and which, therefore, they left to their Discretion to adjust.

And Your Committee find, by the separate Letter to *Fort Saint George* of the 4th of March 1767, That the Court of Directors observed, that the Necessity of some settled Regulation of Expence, in every Department, was so obvious, that they wondered much how General *Lawrence* could take any Exception to the Orders they sent in their Letter of the 22d March 1765, fixing the Allowances to either him or General *Caillaud*, as Commander in Chief, when in the Field: That this did not proceed from any Alteration in the advantageous Opinion they had always, and did then, with Justice,

entertain of his Merits and Economy; but they hoped, that after having settled such an Allowance for such a Man, no succeeding Officer (if he had been content) could have aspired to more, and few to so much: That it would have given them great Satisfaction, if the General had penetrated into their Views, and set that good Example.

Your Committee, in the next place, proceeded to examine into the Conduct of the Servants of the Company, with relation to such Troops, on the Coast of *Coromandel*, as were either paid, in Part or wholly, by the Nabob of the *Carnatic*.

And Your Committee find, by the Minute of a Consultation at *Fort Saint George*, dated April 26th 1766, That the Governor and Council represented to the Directors, that they had established some Provisions for wounded and invalid Sepoys, and added them to the Military Regulations; and that they are as follows; viz.

	Pag.	Fan.	Cash.	
Jemindars	2½	—	—	per Month.
Havildars and Naiges	1	29	40	D°
Private Sepoys	1	—	—	D°

And Your Committee find, by a separate Letter from *Fort Saint George* of March 27th 1765, That the Presidency represent their Apprehensions that the Military Establishment will fall short, as the Nabob had particularly desired, that no Reduction might be made in the Sepoys, who were then about 10,000; to which Request the Presidency could not refuse their Consent, as the whole, both Officers and Men, were carried to his Account.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, of February 19th 1766, That the Directors resolved to comply with the Nabob's Desire, and added, that they expected to receive the following Benefits; viz. That the Company would be disburthened of maintaining a Body of 4,000 Sepoys, according to their former Regulation of the 30th December 1763, as they conceive that these are comprehended in the above-mentioned Number of 10,000; and that, if this Corps is properly trained and attached to them, they may at all Times depend on them, and be the more powerful on the Coast, in case of War with *France*; and that they shall likewise keep the Nabob firmer to their Interest, by their having under their Controul almost the whole Military Force by which the Province is to be protected: But that, on the other hand, it is to be apprehended, that these Troops, being Natives of *India*, when opposed to the Country Powers, may incline to desert the Cause of the Company, should any Dispute arise between them and the Nabob; an Event at present not probable, but, however, not wholly chimerical, since their Competitors are so nearly interested in such a Division, and so capable of Arts to effect it: That a Defection in a Corps so armed and disciplined, might be productive of most mischievous Consequences, as their Superiority over Sepoys in the Country Service consists only in their Discipline: That, however, these Apprehensions yield to their Hopes and Expectations, that such general Regulations may be established, and such Expedients adopted, as may obviate these Dangers; and they add, that the following Articles seem to them essential:

1st. That the whole Corps be formed into Ten Battalions; each Battalion to be commanded by One Captain, One Lieutenant, and One Ensign:

2d. That each Battalion consist of Ten Companies of One hundred Men each, Officers included, to be commanded by One European Serjeant, and such Officers, Natives of *India*, as shall be found necessary:

3d. That the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, do rank with the Officers of our European Battalions, and have regular Succession in that Corps, unless the Presidency shall see just Cause of Exception to any Individual:



dividual: That the Ten junior Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, have the Command of the Sepoys; and, as they succeed by Vacancies to the European Battalion, their Places are to be supplied, in the Command of Sepoys, by younger Officers:

4th. That the utmost Care be taken, as well at the Time of enlisting, as at all Times afterwards, to inculcate the Opinion, that they are wholly and solely dependant on the Company, subject to their Orders and Controul, and to no other Power whatsoever; and, as much as possible, it should be concealed, that the Nabob is under any Agreement to reimburse the Company for their Pay:

5th. That they be clothed in an Uniform remarkably distinguished from such Sepoys as the Nabob may himself entertain, for the Guard of his Person, or any other Purposes:

6th. That a Paymaster of Sepoys be appointed from the covenanted Servants of the Company at the Presidency: That he have an Office for transacting the Business of this Department; and that such of the Sepoys, as shall be from Time to Time at the Presidency, shall be regularly and monthly paid at the Public Office, not by issuing the Pay of each Company to the Subadar, but that each Man be paid by the Paymaster himself; and that such Sepoys as are in the Out-garrisons be in like Manner paid, every Man separately, by the Paymaster of the Garrison, who (as has been the Custom for some Time) must continue to be appointed from among the covenanted Servants of the Company:

7th. That the British Colours (such as are carried by our European Battalion) be also borne at the Head of the Sepoy Battalion, without any Distinction; and that such distinguishing Colours as the Companies of the several Battalions may bear, be also very remarkably distinguished from the Colours borne by the Nabob's own Sepoys:

8th. That as these Sepoys must be divided and dispersed in different Parts of the Country, great Care must be taken, that the same Body do not remain too long in one Place, but that at certain convenient Times those in one Garrison be relieved from another; that so all in their Turn do Duty in the Forts and Settlements of the Company:

9th. That in the Nabob's principal Forts, the Garrison do consist of a Number of Europeans and Sepoys; so proportioned, and with such Precautions, as may best prevent the ill Consequences that might otherwise ensue, in case of a Revolt in the latter:

10th. That, the more effectually to inure these Troops to Discipline, and to enforce Obedience to their Officers, certain Articles of War be established, which, being translated into the Country Language, must be publicly, at stated Times, read at the Head of the several Companies; a Mode of Trial must also be established, and adequate Punishments inflicted for Offences, particularly for Disobedience and Desertion:

11th. The Money for Payment of these Troops, for Cloathing them, and all other incident Charges, must be issued from the Cash of the Company, in like Manner as is practised in respect to their European Troops; and the Amount thereof, monthly or annually, at the Close of the Books, must be transferred to the Debit of the Nabob's Account, by whom the Presidency is to be reimbursed, in such a Manner as shall be settled and agreed on.

The Directors added, That the Presidency, in case it was necessary to make any Alteration in these Articles, were at Liberty to do so, giving the Directors their Reasons, more particularly with regard to the Doubts they had expressed.

They likewise permitted them, in case of absolute Necessity, to add One Lieutenant and One Ensign to each of the Ten Battalions, over and above the Three European Commission Officers to each, and to increase the Number of European Serjeants and Corporals therein.

And, in consequence of a Representation made by

the Presidency, with the Concurrence of General Lawrence, that Five Officers were insufficient for each Artillery Company (there being Seven to each Company in the King's Service) they did permit an Addition of Two more Officers to each Company of Artillery, viz. One Captain Lieutenant, and One Lieutenant Fireworker; and, as it was stated, that the Lieutenant Fireworker's Pay was really insufficient for his Maintenance, they agreed to make it equal to that of the Ensign's.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's General Letter to *Fort Saint George* of March 26th 1766, That they therein took Notice, that *Ujoph Cawn* (whose Defection cost them so much Blood and Treasure) had with him 1,000 Sepoys regularly disciplined, and officered with European Serjeants and Corporals, besides a Coffee Company:

And, that they thought no such Confidence as that of renting Countries should ever in future be placed in any of the Subadars, or Sepoy Officers: That, though the Nabob agreed to defray this Expence, yet they conceived, upon occasional Application to him for Money, he would frequently plead want of Cash, from the Necessity of the Times; and this large Expence would consequently be paid by the Company, and carried to his Account, thereby adding greatly to that very large Sum he was already indebted to them; and they directed a separate Article to be opened in their Books, in order to keep this Account distinct, that they might see clearly how each Head was cleared off, or lessened; and they alledged, that a more regular Receipt would accrue, if the Nabob would make Instalments on the Renters of particular Countries.

They likewise remarked, That the Agreement of the Presidency with *Hussain Ally Cawn*; viz. that he should defray the Expence of the Assistance sent him, was not sufficiently explicit, because the very great Expence of sending out Recruits, Loss of Men by Sickness, and the Casualties of War, together with the Charge for Arms and Accoutrements, were Articles to be taken into the Account, besides the bare Pay of the People; and they recommended a due Regard to these Circumstances upon all similar Occasions.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Consultation at *Fort St. George* of February 16th 1767, That the President acquainted the Board with a Conversation he had held with the Nabob, relative to the continual Disturbances fomented by the Polygars, and the Complaints he received of the Incursions of the Plunderers into the *Ongole, Palnaud, Womoppollour, Arrialore*, and *Tengour* Countries: That he was convinced the Troops in his Service were unable to suppress them; that he, therefore, desired another Battalion of his Sepoys might be taken into the Company's Service, put under their Officers, and regulated and disciplined like the rest of their Troops; and that he would make good their Expence: That he also desired, that the entire Defence and Protection of the *Wamapolour, Arrialour, Tengour* Countries, might be left to the Company's Troops, and that the utmost Endeavours might be used to disperse the Polygars, clear the Woods, and establish Peace and Security to the Inhabitants: That, if the President and Council would agree to this, and give the strictest Orders that the Company's Officers should assist and support his Managers with Troops, without interfering with the Revenues, or Matters relative thereto, he would dismiss all the Troops he kept in the said Countries, and thereby save a great Part of the Expence he at present sustains; and that, he hoped, in a few Years, the Country People, being convinced of the Company's Resolution to maintain Peace, and to punish Disturbers, they would forbear their usual Practice of plundering the Sircar Government.

And Your Committee find, That the Board expressed thereupon their Satisfaction, upon finding, that the Nabob at length began to wean himself of his Jealousy, and to discover, from Experience, what they had often told him; viz. That his keeping up a large Body of Troops

608 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Troops was almost an useless Expence, and that Half the Number, or even One-third, in the Company's Pay, would be more effectual Security and Support: That, at times, he had seemed to be convinced of this, but had as often relapsed into the Apprehensions of lessening his own Importance and Dignity, as he lessened his Forces:

That he had declared, only in December last, he would discharge all his Sepoys, and keep only a select Body of Horse and Sibbendy Peons, and had even pressed the Presidency to raise an additional Number of Battalions, to protect the Country, out of the Sepoys he discharged: That Letters had been written to their several Commanding Officers, to give the Presidency their Opinions, how many Troops would suffice for their respective Commands; and that they had thereupon concluded Twenty Battalions, instead of Fourteen kept up by the Company, and Eighteen by the Nabob, to be sufficient for the entire Protection of the *Carnatic* against all Invaders; but that, by the Time this Resolution was taken, the Nabob had alledged, that, on reconsidering this Matter, he discovered irreconcilable Differences between our Commanding Officers and his Managers, and that he must inevitably be a considerable Sufferer in his Revenues, unless his Officers had the entire Command of the Troops: That the Presidency were sensible that many Difficulties might arise, which would require great Care and Attention; but hoped, that Perseverance and vigorous Examples made of those Officers who might be guilty of Breach of Orders, would get the better of these Objections; but forbore to insist on what, they were convinced, was wholly for his Good, could it be perfected, lest the Nabob might think, their pressing this System might proceed from other Motives than that of promoting his Interest, and that they wanted to divest him of all Appearance of Power, and render him at once a mere Dependant in every respect.

That, upon the Experience they had had of the good Effects arising from their late Formation of a Battalion of Sepoys out of the Nabob's Troops, they readily agreed to his Proposal, with respect to *Womappollour*, *Arrialore*, and *Tenjour*; as they hope, by the Surety and Protection which they shall be able to give the Country, the Weavers, and other Inhabitants, who had lately left it, might be prevailed on to return.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency agreed to acquaint the King of *Tanjour* of this their Intention, and to desire that he would give them a further Proof of his Reliance on the Company's Friendship, by assisting them with Troops, and doing every Thing in his Power to disperse the Polygars, and drive them from his Country, when they retire thither.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency ordered a Battalion of Sepoys to be raised out of the Nabob's Troops, and called the Sixteenth Battalion, to assist and protect his Managers, without exacting Duties, or interfering with the Government of the Revenues.

And Your Committee find, by a separate Letter from *Fort St. George* of March 21st 1767, That, in consequence of a Resolution taken by the Presidency to reduce the European Cavalry, those from the Northward were ordered thither, and the Men incorporated among the Artillery, Infantry, and Sepoys, according to their several Qualifications; and that they had judged it most advisable to make the Nabob a Tender of their Horses, with their Accoutrements; from the Experience they had had, that when the Cavalry were reduced, and the Horses sold at Outcry, they had fetched but an inconsiderable Price; and that, as the Nabob had been charged with them, the Presidency would observe the same Mode with regard to those that remained to be reduced.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of Consultation at *Fort St. George*, February 29th 1768, That it was there taken Notice, that the Black Cavalry of the Nabob, lately placed under European Officers, agreeable to a Resolution taken in a Consultation of November 23d

last preceding, had, during the Course of the Month of February, all quitted the Camps of Colonel *Smith* and *Wood*, and returned to *Arcot*, through want of Pay, which the Nabob's Distress for Money would not admit of his sending regularly; and that the Company's Treasury was equally unable to furnish 70 or 80,000 Rupees monthly, to pay 2,000 Black Horse.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency resolved, in consequence, that the Nabob should be acquainted with these Circumstances; and informed, that unless they were put immediately under the Orders of the Company's Officers, and received their Pay regularly from them, as the rest of the Troops do, who act for the Company, it would be better he should discharge them entirely.

They added also, That *Ibrahim Beg*, who commanded 400 Horse, and 100 Sepoys, having also left the Camp lately without Orders, and having received an Offer to enter into the Soubah's Service, should be permitted to do so, as this Establishment, by which he was allowed 2,000 Rupees per Month for himself, and for paying a Body of Horse, not regularly formed or disciplined, was inconsistent with the other Part of their Military Constitution, and as indeed the principal Reason for first engaging him was to prevent his being troublesome in the Sircars, of which he had a thorough Knowledge; and as the Desertion of the Nabob's Horse, and their Resolution to discharge those of *Ibrahim Beg*, would certainly expose their Convoys to *Hyder's* Cavalry, they took into Consideration a Proposal of Major *Fitzgerald*, to answer the Purposes of the Troops thus dismissed; which Proposal is as follows; viz.

" This Proposal is to augment the Company's small
" Troop of Horse, now consisting of 38, to 100, on
" the same Footing as the Foreign Hussars lately
" entertained, and to augment the Hussars, now about
" 60, also to 100; this will form a good Body of 200
" Europeans, who will be mounted, cloathed, and paid,
" at a certain monthly Expence, much less than they
" formerly cost; to those he proposes the Nabob should
" add 500 Black Horse, which are his own Property,
" and may be mounted with some of our Sepoys, or the
" best Men that can be found; who being paid a
" monthly Pay, exclusive of their Horses, and the
" Horses being the Nabob's Property, fed by Contract,
" the Men may be formed and disciplined in as regular
" a Manner as our Sepoys. With such a Body of Eu-
" ropean and Black Cavalry, supported by the Foreign
" light Infantry, and One of our Battalions of Sepoys,
" with their Field-pieces, Major *Fitzgerald* is of Opinion,
" that it will be an easy Matter to protect the *Carnatic*
" against any Parties of *Hyder's* Horse, or to escort
" Provisions safe to the Army."

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort St. George* of the 14th March 1768, (Copy of which is hereunto annexed, N^o 2) That Instructions, in consequence of the said Proposal, were delivered to Major *Fitzgerald*.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's separate Letter to *Fort St. George* of March 25th 1768, That they directed the Presidency to use all prudent Steps to effect the entire Reliance of the Nabob on the Company for the Protection of the *Carnatic*; as the introducing that System would be of the utmost Importance, from their Conclusion, that 12 Battalions less than are now kept up, both by the Company and the Nabob, would be sufficient for the Defence of that Country against all Invaders, would establish Tranquillity, increase his Revenues, and considerably diminish his Expences; that as his Dependance would excite his Jealousy, the cautious Management of the Presidency was necessary, to engage him, without Disgust, and by Degrees, to discharge the whole of this useless Rabble, and to rely entirely on the Troops of the Company for the Defence and Security of his Possessions.

That the Number of Sepoys, judged by the Presidency not to exceed Twenty Battalions, should not be increased



increased beyond what, on the most minute Consideration, was deemed actually necessary; that they should be maintained on the most frugal Footing; that all possible Measures should be taken to prevent Differences between the Officers and the Nabob's Managers, and positive Orders given for keeping the strictest Discipline, and avoiding every Cause of Complaint.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's Select Letter to *Fort St. George* of the 17th March 1769, That the Directors therein alledged, that, when they permitted an Increase of the Sepoy Establishment in 1765, it was done with a View to reduce the Numbers of the Nabob's undisciplined Rabble; but that these had been increasing to such a Degree, as would almost incline them to think, he meant in future to rely on them for the Defence of the *Carnatic*; that the Folly of this must be strongly represented to him, and that he could not strengthen himself by any Mode so effectual as the re-establishing his Finances; that he must be reminded of the long War sustained by the Company in Defence of the *Carnatic*, and that the Time might come, when such another Effort would be required against the same powerful Enemy, and that no Preparation would be equal to that of a full Treasury; and that, till this was accomplished, he must confine all his Ambition to the putting the *Carnatic* into a proper State of Defence, by keeping up the Fortifications, and having his Magazines well-stored.

And Your Committee find, by the Company's separate Letter to *Fort St. George* of March the 17th 1769, That the Directors took Notice of the many Disadvantages the *Carnatic* laboured under, from the want of an uniform System between the Nabob and the Company, with respect to the Military Establishment and Operations; and that they observed, as the Defence of that Country always rests upon the Company in case of an Invasion, so it was reasonable and proper that the Nabob should submit to be controuled by them, with respect to the Number and disciplining of his Troops.

That the vast Body of Infantry he kept up, being no less than 20,000 Men, besides 2,000 Cavalry, and 10,000 Sepoys, maintained by the Company and charged to his Account, was a greater Force than that which is kept up in the Three *Bengal* Provinces, and vastly beyond what the Defence of the *Carnatic* would require, or the Revenue maintain; that it could not be much short of 60 Lacks of Rupees per Annum, which, added to his Civil Establishment, and the Interest of his vast Debt, placed his Affairs in a most ruinous Light.

That the Presidency must represent this to him, and must insist on his concerting with them a proper Plan, with respect both to his Numbers and the Means of paying his Military Establishment; and that Part of this Plan must be the forming and paying a proper Body of Cavalry, under English Officers, who will be of real Service when Occasion requires.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of a Consultation at *Fort St. George* of May 15th 1769, That the President acquainted the Board, that, agreeable to their Resolution of the 25th ultimo, he had, with Messieurs *Dupree* and *Call*, met the Nabob several Times, and had made him the most serious and pressing Representations, concerning the Necessity of providing for the Payment of Ten Battalions of Sepoys; for the Expences of certain Garrisons, and also for paying something towards the Discharge of his ancient Debt: That the Nabob, in reply, had repeatedly represented and urged the distressed State of the Country; the little Expectation he had of drawing any considerable Revenue this Year, and his Inability to pay any large Sum, or provide for the Ten Battalions of Sepoys; that he had strenuously opposed this last Point, and at one of the Meetings had gone so far as to declare, that he would pay no Sepoys, that he did not want them, that our Garrisons distressed him, and that, on Condition they should be immediately withdrawn, he would in eighteen

Months pay off his Debt to the Company, provided the Country remained in Peace.

And Your Committee find, That the President remarked, that this Act on their Side was to have been immediate, and the Condition on the Nabob's Part at the Distance of eighteen Months, so that if any the least Disturbance had happened in the mean time, the Nabob would have pleaded Inability to fulfil his Engagements: And that the President further acquainted the Board, that, in Reply to this extravagant Proposal, he endeavoured to reduce the Nabob to a more reasonable way of Thinking, by proper Arguments; and that he told him, though he (the President) in particular, the whole Council in general, and even the Company, would be exceeding glad to see him disincumbered from his public as well as private Debt, yet as the Company had undertaken the Defence and Protection of the *Carnatic*, and formerly fixed the Number of Troops for that Purpose to Ten Battalions of Sepoys, and as it would be dangerous, as well as cruel, to discharge those Ten well-disciplined Battalions, he (the President) did not doubt but the Nabob, reflecting more coolly how defenceless and exposed he would leave his Possessions, would be induced to adopt the Proposal made him, and keep up the Troops, at least till the Company's Orders could be received on so important a Subject.

That the Nabob had for some Days considered what had passed between him and the President, and had at length declared, that he would not consent to subsist more than 7,000 Sepoys till the Company's Pleasure should be known; but that he would pay, from the 1st of June this Year, till the 1st of July 1770, the Sum of Five Lacks of Pagodas, besides $1\frac{1}{2}$ Lack in further Part of the Three Lacks, which he had promised to pay from the 1st January to the 1st of May, had the War continued, but of which he had actually paid only Half a Lack.

And Your Committee find, That the Presidency observe, that the other Half Lack, in consideration of the present Peace being concluded in the Beginning of April, was not insisted on.

That the President further observed, that he never knew the Nabob so intractable; that he had not yet been able to obtain an Answer to the Letter written him the 17th of the preceding Month; and that he had the greatest Difficulty to bring him even to a verbal Assent to the Payment of these Sums, and always with a Declaration that he would only subsist 7,000 Sepoys; that the Surplus Money should be carried to the Credit of his ancient Debt; and that he would not hereafter furnish Sheep and Cattle for the Europeans, as he had formerly done, because the Country had been plundered and ruined, from the *Kistnah* to *Cape Comerin*: That the Complaints of his and our Officers against each other would be endless, without any apparent Means of preventing them; and that he therefore desired, as a Remedy, in some Degree, that, we would withdraw as many Garrisons as we could in Prudence, and give the strictest Orders to the Officers commanding in the rest, not to interfere with his Managers, or the Country People, but confine themselves wholly to the Discipline of the Troops, and Preservation of the Garrisons committed to their Charge.

And Your Committee find, That the Board thereupon came to certain Resolutions, to give Relief to the Nabob, which are as follow:

"The Board taking into Consideration the Substance
"of the President's Report of what passed between
"him and the Nabob, and being willing to give him
"every Relief in their Power from Expence, do resolve
"to reduce the Eleven Battalions to Ten, by breaking
"the 11th Battalion, and to form the Battalions in such
"a Manner, that they may come as near as possible to
"the Number the Nabob limits.

"It is also resolved, That the Company's Troops shall
"be kept together, as much as possible, and the following Places only be garrisoned by them; viz.

610 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

		" Artillery.		Military.	Sepoys.		Lascars		
		" Effect.	Non Effect.		Batt ^s	Com ^s	S.	T.	L.
" Pallamcotab,	—	6	— 6	—	—	7	—	1	2 50
" Madura,	—	12	— 12	—	1	3	—	1	3 75
" Trichinopoly,	The rest of the Company.			1st Regiment.	3	—	—	2	8 200
" Tiager,	—	4	— 4	—	—	1	—	—	1 15
" Permacoil,	—	1	— 3	—	—	1	—	—	1 10
" Vellour and Ambour,	1 Company.			2d Regiment.	4	—	—	2	9 220
" Ongole,	—	6	— 4	—	1	—	—	—	1 20

" Agreed, That Letters be wrote to the several " Commanding Officers and Paymasters of the above " Places, to regulate their respective Garrisons agreeable " to the foregoing Disposition, and to reduce the " Sepoy Establishment to the following Numbers in a " Battalion:

	Sub.	Jem.	Hav.	Naig.	D.	Fif.	Coln.	Pich.	Sepoys.
" 1st and 2d Grenadier Company,	2	4	10	10	2	2	2	2	120
" Commandant's Company,	1	2	5	5	1	1	1	1	60
" 7 Battalion Companies,	7	14	35	35	7	—	7	7	420
	10	20	50	50	10	3	10	10	600

" So that each Battalion, including Officers, will consist of 763 Men.

" Agreed also, That the President be desired to acquaint the Nabob with the Disposition we have resolved to make of the Troops in general, and how far we have reduced the Sepoy Battalions, conformable to his Views: To acquaint him also, that *Arcott*, *Sautgud*, *Gingee*, *Wandewash*, *Trinomale*, and *Chittaput*, will be left entirely to his Killedars and Garrisons, and that we shall give the most expresse Orders to prevent our Officers from interfering in the least with his People or Government; but as our Garrisons must be as exactly and constantly paid every Month, and the State of the Company's Treasury will not enable us to hold out longer than the Middle of June, the Nabob must be acquainted at the same Time, that it is necessary he should fix the Payment of the 6½ Lacks he has promised in Gifts, and pay a Sum not less than Sixty-five Thousand Pagodas before the End of June, and so on Monthly; for without the Certainty of such an Income from the Nabob, Gifts, and Jaucer Rents, we cannot provide for our Expences. As to the rest, we shall make no Difficulty in agreeing to such Payments as are most convenient to the Nabob's Collections."

And Your Committee, for the more exact Information of the House upon this Subject, have inserted the following Papers; viz.

Extract of the Separate Letter from *Fort St. George*, dated 27 June 1769.

Par. 5. " The Treaty with *Hyder Ally* being concluded, it became immediately necessary to settle with the Nabob the Disposition of the Troops, and the Sums to be paid by him for the Maintenance of those which are charged to his Account, and towards the Reimbursement of his Debt to you; hitherto the Nabob had frequently mentioned his Apprehensions, that the Peace we were about to conclude, would be but of short Duration; and that he would recommend above all Things, that as soon as it were concluded, we should take the Advantage of the Interval, to prepare again for War; after such Sentiments we were amazed to hear from him, a Proposal that we should disband the Ten Battalions of Sepoys, which had hitherto been trained, disciplined, officered, and paid by the Company, but charged to his Account; or, if they were still kept up, that they should be entertained for the Company's Account; alledging that he was unable to bear the Charge. To this we objected, that the Establishment of Ten Battalions had been formed with

his full and free Consent and Approbation; that it had received your Sanction; and that it appeared to us a Point of too much Importance to be relinquished, without your Permission; but that, even had we the Power to do so, it would certainly be an impolitic and dangerous Measure; for it could not be doubted but that these Veterans, if disbanded, would seek their Bread in the Service of his Enemies, where they would be eagerly entertained and cherished; or if, to prevent that, he should take them into his own Pay, the Expence would be nearly the same, and the Difference would only be in the Service to be had from them: That in less than Six Months they would lose their Discipline, and become no better than his other Subbendi Troops, and consequently of no Use in the Defence of the Country. At length he consented that 7,000 Sepoys should be entertained on the former Plan, and charged to him. With this we thought it advisable to comply, keeping still the Number of Ten Battalions, but reducing the Number of Men, which may be again augmented, should Occasion require. This, and every other Reduction of Expence, that can be safely, ought undoubtedly to be made."

Fort St. George, 23d December 1769.

Military Department.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

" *Charles Bouchier*, Esquire, Governor, President,
" *Jofias Du Pre*, *Warren Hastings*,
" *John Call*, *Samuel Ardley*,
" *George Stratton*,
" *James Bouchier*, *Henry Brooke*,
" *George Macky*,

" *Mr. Dawson*, absent on Service,
" *Mr. Brickenden*, indisposed.

" Messrs. *Hastings* and *Call* lay before the Board the following Report on the several Articles objected to by the Nabob in his Account.

" To the honourable *Charles Bouchier*, Esquire,
" President and Governor, &c. Council of *Fort*
" *St. George*.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" In pursuance of the Order delivered us in Consultation of the 27th ultimo, we have carefully examined the Nabob's Accounts, from the Year 1762 to this Time,



" Time, within which Period his Objections are included; the Observations which this Enquiry hath suggested to us we shall now lay before you, applying them to the several Objections made by the Nabob; which are as follow:

" 1st, That several Articles have been improperly charged to his Account, which ought to have been placed to the Head of Charges General, &c. in the Company's Books.

" 2d, That his Account hath been debted for the Charges of the Garrisons of *Fort Saint George, Cuddalore, Chinlaput, Devicotab, Carricall, and Poonamalee*.

" 3d, That the Pay of Two Battalions of Sepoys, which by Agreement were to be maintained at the Company's Expence, exclusive and independant of those kept upon his Establishment, for the Defence of the Company's Jaghire, hath been included in the General Charge of his Sepoys, instead of being defrayed by the Company.

" 4th, That the Lascars employed in the Company's Garrisons at *Fort Saint George and Cuddalore* have been all charged to his Account.

" 5th, That in his Account, dated the 30th April 1761, the Balance due from him to the Company is made to amount to no more than 2162815. 25. 49.; but in the Account of the 31st December 1765, the Balance of the same Date is 2225373. 1. 15.; which makes a Difference of Pagodas 62557. 11. 46.; the Cause of which great Difference in two Accounts, for the same Period, the Nabob desired to have explained to him.

" The Particulars objected to under the first Head, his Excellency hath left us to pick out from the Accounts; producing, as a Ground for this Assertion, the following Articles in his Account of the 30th April 1762; viz.

" Profit and Loss for sundry Sums brought to Account under this Head, which formerly were carried to the Debits of Charges General, Charges Extraordinary, and Charges Garrison; they are now transferred to the Nabob's Debit; the Governor and Council being of Opinion, that they are incurred on his Account, Pagodas 321002. 21. 6.

" The Nabob admits that this Charge was made with his Consent; but seems to think that Occasion has been taken from that Concession to debt him for other Sums since expended on the Company's own Account.—Upon Reference to the Particulars of that Amount, we find them to have arisen from sundry Disbursements, in the Course of many Years, on his Account, which had been erroneously charged to the Company, but were now transferred to the Nabob's Account, to which they ought originally to have been placed; and that this had never been properly explained to him, or he had probably forgot it. For his further Satisfaction we have examined all the Sums brought to his Account from the Year 1762, to which Period he has desired us to carry our Researches; but have met with nothing to which we could see any Cause to object, except one or two very inconsiderable Articles, which it may be our Duty to mention, though tending very little to the Purpose which his Excellency intended by this Enquiry.

" In the Books of the Civil Paymaster, from December 1761 to the 30th September 1762, the Nabob is charged the Hire of Tappy Peons stationed on the Road to *Mazulipatam*, amounting to Pagodas 783.23; which being for the sole and distinct Service of that Factory, seems improperly placed to his Account.

" There is, besides, an annual Charge of about 100 Peons, said to attend the Governor for Intelligence, besides the ordinary Pay of Hircarrahs, amounting to about 1,200 Pagodas per Annum, since the 1st December 1761 to this Time: This hath already been

VOL. IV.

remarked by the Board, before whom it now lies for Adjustment.

" In the Accounts of the Military Storekeeper, the only exceptionable Article, with which the Nabob appears to have been debted, is the Amount of Arms delivered to the Sepoys at *Madras*. These ought, perhaps, to have been charged to the Company's Account, as being for the immediate Use of their own Garrison; but the Amount is very inconsiderable, and so blended with the Accounts of Arms sent to other Garrisons, and delivered to Sepoys on occasional Detachments, that it would be scarcely practicable, at this Distance of Time, to separate them, without more Trouble than so trivial an Error deserves.

" This is all that hath occurred to us upon the first Article; for which we have examined the Particulars of every Book from which the Nabob's Accounts have been extracted. As to the Reality and exact Amount of each Charge; these we have taken for granted, considering only the Propriety or Impropriety of their being placed to the Nabob's Account. Indeed, a more minute Discussion of them would have been the Work of much Time, and liable to great Uncertainty; we will not pretend that no Errors, or improper Charges in the Accounts, have escaped our Notice. These are all that we have been able to discover.

" We can find no Sums charged to the Nabob under the Heads of *Devicotab* and *Caricall*, mentioned in the second Objection, except for small Parties of Sepoys and Cavalry, occasionally stationed at *Caricall* or *Devicotab*, during the Siege of *Madura*, or to convey Stores to *Trichinopoly*.

" There is an annual Charge of 5 or 6,000 Pagodas at *Cuddalore*, for Sepoys, to the 1st January 1766; these, it is true, were entertained wholly for the Protection of the Factory and Investment; but as they in Effect only supplied the Places of the Company's Soldiers, who might with Propriety, and otherwise would have been, stationed on that Service, but were more usefully employed in the Field on that of the Nabob, that Expence may reasonably be deemed to have been incurred on his Account. The same may be said of the Sepoys in Garrison at *Madras*, as the Company never had any Establishment of Sepoys till their Possession of the Jagheer or Inaam Lands, nor would have had any, but for their Alliance with the Nabob.

" Upon a Representation from the Nabob, it was agreed, in Consultation of the 24th February 1766, that, in Consideration of the Lands granted by him to the Company, these and other Military Charges for their own Factories and Garrisons should be defrayed by the Company, from the 1st January 1766, which hath been duly observed since that Time. Whether this Regulation ought to have taken place from the Time when the Company had the first Possession of that Grant, we submit to the Opinion and Determination of the Board.

" Besides the Garrison Charges from the Year 1762 to 1766, there is a Sum of 3,000 Pagodas, expended for the new Barracks at *Poonamalee*, placed to the Nabob's Account. The Propriety of this Charge we beg leave to refer to the Consideration of the Board, since, whatever may have been the original Design of these Buildings, it is certain they are a fixed and permanent Property of the Company, annexed to the Lands; and therefore we conceive the Expence of raising them should, in Part at least, if not wholly, be defrayed by the Company.

" The 3d and only material Objection we have taken great Pains to investigate, and to state in a clear Light, and with the Success had answered our Endeavours.

" In the Consultation of the 24th February 1766, amongst

612 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“ amongst other Regulations, the Board came to the
“ following: Though, on Account of the large Num-
“ ber of Europeans sent out, all the Sepoys have been
“ paid by the Nabob, as some are necessary, as well
“ for the Protection of the Settlement, as the Jagheer,
“ and may be occasionally employed to the Northward,
“ on this Side the *Kistna*; we think it but reasonable
“ that Two Battalions should be maintained on the
“ Coast by the Company, the Expences of which will
“ amount to about 50,000 Pagodas yearly. It is how-
“ ever agreed to refer this to the Decision of the honour-
“ able the Court of Directors; and we are well con-
“ vinced the Nabob will rest entirely satisfied with their
“ Determination.

“ What passed between the Nabob and the Council,
“ or the Governor, on this Subject, does not appear;
“ neither his Letter of that Date, which produced this
“ Resolution, nor Mr. *Palk's* Answer, in consequence
“ of it, mention a single Word concerning a separate
“ Establishment of Sepoys on the Company's Account,
“ except a slight Intimation in the latter, which can
“ hardly be reckoned to the Purpose, that some of the
“ Sepoys would be occasionally employed to the North-
“ ward.

“ The honourable Court of Directors, in their Gene-
“ ral Letter of 4th March 1767, in Answer to this
“ Proposition of the Board, admit that it is reasonable,
“ and consent to the maintaining of Two Battalions at
“ the Company's Charge; though in the Conclusion of

“ the same Paragraph they seem to expect, that the Na-
“ bob should of his own Accord, from Motives of Grati-
“ tude, consent to take upon himself the whole Charge
“ of the Sepoys.

“ Upon the whole, though there is no Agreement
“ of any kind with the Nabob upon this Subject upon
“ Record, and the Resolution of the Board was not
“ intimated, even by the most distant Allusion to it;
“ in the Letter wrote in consequence of it to the Na-
“ bob, yet the concluding Sentence of that Resolution
“ shews it to have been the Intention of the Board to
“ communicate it to him. It is beyond a Doubt that
“ he was acquainted with it, and naturally construed it
“ as a conditional Agreement, allowed by the Board to
“ be reasonable, and since ratified by the concurrent
“ Opinion of the Court of Directors. Viewing it in
“ this Light, we cannot contest the Equity of the Na-
“ bob's Pretensions, whatever our Opinion may be of
“ the vast Disproportion thus placed to the Company's
“ Account of the whole Expence incurred in the Defence
“ of the *Carnatic*.

“ The following is an exact Statement, as we can
“ collect, of the whole Sepoy Establishment, under the
“ Direction of this Presidency, since the Possession of
“ the Jagheer Lands; by which your Honours, &c.
“ will see at one View, what Part has been defrayed by
“ the Nabob, and what by the Company during that
“ Period.

Sepoys.							
“ 1763,	8,000 paid by the Nabob	-	7,400	paid by the Company at <i>Mazulipatam</i>	-	600	
“ 1764,	9,000 Ditto	-	8,200	Ditto	-	800	
“ 1765,	11,600 Ditto	-	8,800	Ditto, Ditto, and the Circars	-	2,800	
“ 1766,	15,600 Ditto	-	12,500	Ditto, Ditto, and the Circars	-	2,800	
“		-		Ditto	-	<i>Cuddalore</i>	200
“		-		Ditto	-	<i>Chingleput</i>	100
“ 1767,	18,700 Ditto	-	15,500	Ditto	-	Circars	2,800
“ to 30th				Ditto	-	<i>Cuddalore</i>	300
“ April,				Ditto	-	<i>Chingleput</i>	100
“							3,100
“ From	19,700 Ditto, { and War with }	{ <i>Hyder Ally,</i> }	12,500	Ditto	-	Circars	4,800
“ that				Ditto	-	Jagheer	2,000
“ Time,				Ditto	-	<i>Cuddalore</i>	300
“ to 31st				Ditto	-	<i>Chingleput</i>	100
“ Decem-							7,200
“ ber							
“ 1767,							
“							
“ 1768	20,500 Ditto,	-	12,200	Ditto	-	for Circars, &c.	5,800
“ to April				Ditto	-	<i>Cuddalore</i>	400
“ 1769,				Ditto	-	<i>Chingleput</i>	100
“				Ditto	-	Jagheer	2,000
“							8,300

“ The 4th Objection has the Appearance of much
“ Reason.—It appears, that, though the Lascars at the
“ Presidency and *Cuddalore* were raised for the Service
“ of the Nabob, yet at the Time of actual Service, new
“ Lascars were frequently entertained, while many of
“ the old ones remained on Garrison Duty at those
“ Places. Such Irregularities it is not possible wholly
“ to prevent, in the Course of long and intricate Ser-
“ vice; but it is not in our Power to point out the
“ Remedy for what is passed, because of the Difficulty
“ of ascertaining the Number which might have been

“ wanted for the Company's Use, even where they were
“ occasionally so employed; and we apprehend, if the
“ precise Number could be determined, it would con-
“ tribute very little to the Diminution of the Nabob's
“ Balance.

“ We have explained to the Nabob, and we believe
“ to his Satisfaction, the Difference in the Balance of
“ the two Accounts mentioned in the last Objection,
“ the one being only an estimated Account, drawn
“ out before the Close of the Books, and the last a
“ true and corrected Account, taken from the Com-
“ pany's



pany's Book, and authenticated by the Governor and Council.

"We are, with Respect,

"Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

"Your most obedient humble Servants,

Warren Hastings,
John Call."

"Fort Saint George,

"19th December 1769.

"The Board having taken the above Report into Consideration, the following Orders are passed in consequence :

"With regard to the Tappal Peons, stationed on the Road to *Mazulipatam*, as they are employed solely on the Company's Account, It is Ordered, That the Charge of Pagodas, 783. 23. which has been carried to the Nabob's Debit, be wrote back to the Company's—Ordered also, for the same Reason, That the Charge of Peons, be carried from the Nabob's to the Company's Debit.

"As to the Charge of Fire Arms delivered to the Sepoys at *Madras*, the Board agree with Messrs. *Hastings* and *Call*, that it would be impossible, at this Distance of Time, to determine, with any Precision, what ought, and what ought not, to be carried to the Nabob's Account; it is therefore resolved, That this Charge do remain as it is.

"With respect to the Garrison Charges, the Board are of Opinion, for the Reasons assigned by Messrs. *Hastings* and *Call*, That they ought to stand as they are.

"The Barracks at *Poonomalee* were principally intended for the Reception of the Recruits from *England*, on Account of its convenient Distance from *Madras*, the Healthfulness of the Place, and where the Men might be kept in proper Order; the Expence attending them was carried to the Nabob's Debit to the Month of July 1767; since when, the Charges of repairing them, which, by reason of the Storm in 1768, were considerable, have been carried to the Company's Account; and it was then determined, That the Expence of all future Repairs, as well to the Fort as the Barracks, should be defrayed by the Company. However, as the Company have left it to the Nabob's Pleasure, either to allow of this Charge in his Account or not, it is Resolved to state the Case to him, and if he consents voluntarily to suffer the Charge to remain as it is, that it do stand so; but should he make any Objection thereto, that it be wrote back to the Company's Debit.

"Considering the Number of European Military employed in the several Garrisons of the Nabob, who might, if withdrawn wholly, supply the Place of all the Sepoys necessary for the Service of the Company's Settlements and Jagheer, we think the Company ought to bear no other Part of the Military Charges of this Province, besides the Pay of Europeans—But since the Board agreed, with the Approbation of the Court of Directors, to the Maintenance of 2,000 Sepoys at the Company's Charge, that Agreement must be complied with; and it is therefore Resolved, That 2,000 Sepoys be charged to the Company from 1st January 1766, the Date of the said Agreement; and that the Company be credited for the Number actually paid by them, conformable to which the Account is ordered to be adjusted, and the Balance carried to the Nabob's Credit.—In the Prosecution of the Enquiries on this Subject, other Omissions of Irregularities have appeared, by which the Company, on their Part, have been injured; viz. by the Charges of the Company's Sepoys belonging to the Presidency, the Circars, and the *Bengal* Detachment, employed in the War with *Hyder Ally*, and the whole erroneously charged to the Company:—It is therefore Resolved, That these be carried to the Company's Credit, by War with *Hyder Ally*, and the Nabob acquainted therewith.

VOL. IV.

"With respect to the Lascars, it appears, upon Reference to the Report of the Committee of Works, entered in Consultation 13th February 1765, that, immediately after the Siege of *Madura*, there were a considerable Number of Lascars exceeding the Establishment, and some of whom had been employed on that Service, and others had returned from *Manilla*, whom it was thought improper, on Account of their Services, and the Use they might be of, to discharge, and whom the Nabob (as Mr. *Call* informed the Committee) had desired might be kept up, and charged to his Account; which the Board accordingly acquiesced in, and the Number exceeding the Establishment judged necessary for the Company's mercantile Concerns, have since that Time been charged to the Nabob, and which Method appears but reasonable."

Extract of the Letter from the Select Committee at *Fort Saint George*, dated the 31st January 1770.

Par. 27. "Having waited several Days, in the Hope that the Nabob would have taken some Measures towards the Discharge of his Debt, and the Arrangements which we had so repeatedly and strenuously recommended to him; and finding not the least Intimation of his Intention to enter with us into a Discussion of them, we judged it necessary to write him a Letter; explaining, very fully and clearly, the Nature of the Connection between him and the Company; reminding him of the many frivolous and evasive Pretences he had employed to avoid furnishing Money for our Necessities, occasioned by the Support of his Government; repeating to him the absolute Necessity of his coming to an immediate Determination with us, on the several Points proposed to him; and assuring him, that after his Debt to the Company, and to Individuals, were fully discharged, that we would, if he pleased, withdraw all your Troops from his Forts, confine ourselves entirely with the Company's own Possessions, and interfere in his Affairs no otherwise than as his Friends and Allies."

Extract of a Letter from the Select Committee at *Fort Saint George*, dated 29th September 1770.

Par. 11. "The Board having left it to us to deliberate with the Nabob on the Subject of the Establishment directed in your Letter of 3 January, we took an Opportunity of informing him, that you had been pleased to direct, that the Establishment of Europeans and Sepoys should be new modelled; that your Orders with respect to the Europeans were full and distinct; but that those with regard to the Sepoys were not so clear and explicit; for which Reason we had, with the Concurrence of Generals *Coote* and *Smith*, determined, that the Two Regiments of European Infantry, and Twelve Battalions of Sepoys, according to the new Establishment, were the least that could be kept up for the Protection of the *Carnatic*; and that, as the Service of the Circars would require at least One-fourth Part, or One Battalion of European Infantry, with a proportionable Number of Artillery, it was necessary they should be replaced with an equivalent Strength in Sepoys. We also represented to him, that before the Peace with *Hyder Ally*, Ten Battalions of Sepoys, of 1,000 Men each, had, with his Approbation, been kept up, and paid by the Company, on his Account; which, when the War was at an End, were, at his particular Desire, reduced to about 700 Men each Battalion. We also took the Opportunity of representing to him the many Difficulties, Delays, and Inconveniences, that had attended our Operations, for want of having always in readiness a sufficient Number of good Draught and Carriage Bullocks, which could not be procured when they were immediately wanted; and we recommended, that a certain Number should

614 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“ always be kept up for the Use of the Army, which
“ might be occasionally employed in other Services,
“ when the Troops were not in the Field; and we re-
“ quested the Nabob would inform us what Number of
“ Battalions on the new Establishment he would consent
“ should be paid, disciplined, and officered, by the Com-
“ pany, on his Account; as also, what Proportion he
“ would bear of the Expence attending the keeping up
“ a sufficient Number of good Draught and Carriage
“ Bullocks. The Nabob requested a few Days to con-
“ sider of the above Proposals, when he would give us
“ an Answer.

12. “ After some Days, the Nabob wrote us a Letter
“ on the Subject of the Establishment, a Copy of which,
“ with our Remarks thereon, comes a Number in the
“ Packet. In consequence of which, we thought it ne-
“ cessary to address a Letter to him, a Copy of which
“ comes also inclosed; to which we have not yet received
“ any Answer.”

Extract of the Company's Select Letter to *Fort Saint George*, dated 30th November 1770.

“ When we reflect on your Knowledge of the Com-
“ pany's political Interests, and the Caution you appear
“ to have observed, throughout the long and frequent
“ Intercourse you had with the Nabob, on the Sub-
“ ject of his Debts, and the Arrangement necessary to
“ be made for the Security and Well-being of the *Car-*
“ *natic*, we are not a little surprized that you could be
“ induced to subscribe to a solemn Declaration, that
“ upon his discharging the Debts due from him to the
“ Company, and clearing the just Demands of the Bri-
“ tish Nation, you would withdraw yourselves from any
“ Concerns in his Government, and recall the Com-
“ pany's Troops stationed in the Garrisons of the *Car-*
“ *natic*. Though we are convinced that the Purpose of
“ this Declaration was to stimulate the Nabob to ap-
“ ply to such secret Resources as he might have, for
“ the speedier Discharge of his Debts, both to the
“ Company and to his private Creditors, and at the
“ same Time, to remove from his Mind any injurious
“ Suspicions he might have formed of our Intentions
“ to divest him of all Power in the *Carnatic*, we can
“ by no Means approve of your having engaged your-
“ selves (at any Period) to the Performance of what
“ no Time or Circumstance is likely to render prudent.
“ And while we are relieved from an immediate Con-
“ cern, respecting the Manner in which you may evade
“ any future Demand from the Nabob, that the Forts
“ and Garrisons be left to his Care, we take Occasion
“ to observe, that if, contrary to Expectation, the Na-
“ bob shall be entitled (by the Conditions of your
“ Promise) to make such a Requisition, you must
“ not fail to refer the same to our final Determina-
“ tion.

“ However, though this Procrastination may set at
“ a greater Distance, it by no Means averts, the ill Ef-
“ fects of your precipitate Engagement; and we may
“ find ourselves reduced to the Alternative, either to
“ renounce formally the Promise given the Nabob,
“ under your Hands, or (by leaving the Fortresses of
“ the *Carnatic* to his Defence) to expose the very Be-
“ ing of the Company on the Coast of *Coremandel* to
“ the greatest Risk; we therefore trust you will use
“ your utmost Endeavours to prevent an Evil of this
“ Nature, however remote it may be; and this can
“ only be effected by your employing every concilia-
“ tory Measure, consistent with the Honour and In-
“ terest of the Company, to retrieve the Confidence of
“ the Nabob; which being once restored, there can be
“ but little Difficulty to prevail on him to commit the
“ Protection of the *Carnatic* to the Forces engaged by
“ the Company, at his own Request; since he must be
“ sensible, that the Reasons which first induced him to
“ desire us to undertake the Defence of his Country,

“ operate more powerfully at present, than they could
“ do at that Period; and that his own Danger, as well
“ as that of the Company, would necessarily follow,
“ were the *Carnatic* to be defended only by his Sepoys:
“ The least Reflection must also convince the Nabob,
“ that this Danger would be the more immediate, from
“ the unfavourable Appearance such an Alteration must
“ have in the Eyes of our common Enemies, who
“ would not fail to take the earliest Advantage of such
“ Separation of Interests, as would be indicated too
“ plainly by a Recall of the Company's Troops from
“ those Forts and Garrisons, where they had been so
“ long stationed.

“ Although we are persuaded, that the Jealousies
“ and Suspicions with which the Nabob's Mind is un-
“ happily impressed, have been the sole Cause of his
“ desiring to have the Power of the *Carnatic* wholly
“ and formally in his Hands; yet, as he has intimated,
“ as a Plea for such Desire, that the Servants and Of-
“ ficers of the Company do improperly interfere with
“ his Amulders, and in the Affairs of his Government,
“ it is necessary you should invalidate such a Plea, not
“ only by assuring him there shall be no just Cause of
“ Complaint on this Subject, but by the effectual In-
“ terposition of your Authority to prevent Abuses being
“ committed, by any Persons who may be intrusted with
“ Command in the several Garrisons; and you must
“ inform every Officer on such Service, that a Trans-
“ gression of our Pleasure in this Respect will not fail
“ to draw on the Offenders the severest Marks of our
“ Resentment.”

Extract of a Letter from the Select Committee at *Fort Saint George*, dated 21st January 1771.

“ By the Conversation that passed between the Na-
“ bob and the President, on the 17th, we understand
“ that the Nabob will now consent, that the Pay of
“ Seven complete Battalions of Sepoys be placed to
“ his Account; but we do not yet venture to give it
“ as a Certainty, though we hope, and believe, it will
“ prove so; we know not to what Cause to impute
“ this sudden Change in the Nabob's Conduct; the
“ Transition from a secret and mysterious Reserve, to
“ a seeming confidential, and unreserved, and friendly
“ Communication, is so great, that we cannot suppose
“ it to proceed from the genuine Dictates of the
“ Heart. We shall advise you very particularly of
“ what may further occur on these Subjects, by every
“ Conveyance; in the mean time, we beg you will
“ please to be assured, that we shall make the most of
“ every Occasion that may offer, to restore Harmony
“ and Confidence; and that we shall never press or
“ urge the Nabob with more Rigour than the Ne-
“ cessity of your Affairs, and Justice, shall require;
“ neither shall a temporary Shew of Confidence induce
“ us to swerve from Measures which we think neces-
“ sary.”

Extract of the General Letter from *Fort Saint George*, dated 21st January 1771.

Par. 3. “ We advised your Honours, under Date
“ the 29th September, by the *Lapwing*, of the Measures
“ we had taken with the Nabob, in consequence of
“ your Orders respecting the Establishment of Eu-
“ ropeans and Sepoys, and of our having requested that
“ he would inform us what Number of Battalions in
“ the new Establishment he would consent should be
“ kept up by the Company on his Account; we also
“ transmitted to you, by the same Conveyance, Copy of
“ our Correspondence with him on that Subject, and
“ informed you that we had not, to that Time, received
“ any Answer to the Letter wrote him on the 3d Sep-
“ tember, desiring he would allow us to place to his
“ Account Ten Battalions, which, according to the new
“ Establishment,



“ Establishment, would amount to about 10,000 Men ;
“ as it was of the utmost Importance that we should
“ be ascertained of the Nabob’s Resolution in this
“ Respect, in order that we might make the necessary
“ Arrangements in consequence, we applied to him
“ personally, on the 31st October, for his Determination
“ thereon ; but so far was he from giving us an Answer,
“ that he declined deliberating with us personally, on
“ that or any other Matters of Importance, desiring
“ that whatever we might have to communicate of ma-
“ terial Business, might be done in Writing, and that
“ he would return an Answer in Writing : We there-
“ upon wrote him under Date the 5th November, re-
“ peating our Request to be favoured with his Answer
“ to our Letter, dated the 3d September ; notwithstand-
“ ing which, it was not till the 1st December that we
“ received it. By his Answer we were informed, That
“ instead of consenting to our charging Ten Battalions,
“ or 10,000 Men to him, he required, That the Seven
“ Battalions of Sepoys (about 7,000) which he had be-
“ fore consented should be kept up by the Company
“ on his Account, might be put under his Orders, and
“ paid by his Paymaster in Time of Peace ; that
“ nevertheless they might still continue to be disciplined
“ and commanded by our Officers, and that in Time
“ of War they should join our Forces, with Three
“ Battalions more of his own, and Two Thousand
“ Horse ; this Proposition of the Nabob, which so
“ plainly indicated his Views towards Independancy,
“ was by no Means unexpected : The whole Tenor of
“ his Conduct of late has manifestly evinced that this
“ hath been his Object ; though we are of Opinion he
“ would not have declared his Intentions so openly,
“ were it not for the Countenance which we think he
“ has received, and is given to expect, from the Mi-
“ nistry ; for we believe he is well apprized of the Con-
“ tentions between the Ministry and the Company, and
“ means to avail himself of so favourable an Opportu-
“ nity to carry his Project into Execution.

4. “ In determining whether we should or should not
“ comply with the Nabob’s Requisition, it was only
“ necessary for us to advert to your Sentiments ex-
“ pressed in your several Commands referred to in the
“ Margin ; wherein you are so clear and explicit, with
“ regard to the Expediency and Necessity of support-
“ ing the Company’s Influence in the Country, and
“ the Propriety and Reasonableness of the Nabob’s sub-
“ mitting to be controuled by your Representatives,
“ with respect to the Number and Discipline of the
“ Troops kept up for the Protection of the *Carnatic*,
“ that we could not hesitate in resolving not to com-
“ ply with his Demands. It is evident from your Or-
“ ders, when you acquiesced in the Proposal for our
“ keeping up Ten Battalions of Sepoys on the Nabob’s
“ Account, that you were not without strong Appre-
“ hensions of the Consequence we now experience ; to
“ prevent which, your Honours were pleased to lay
“ down, in the most precise and binding Terms, cer-
“ tain Rules and Regulations with respect to the Pay-
“ ing, Disciplining, and Cloathing them, and to direct
“ that the utmost Care should be taken to inculcate the
“ Opinion that they are wholly and solely dependant
“ on the Company, subject to their Order and Con-
“ troul, and to no other Power whatsoever ; and that it
“ should as much as possible be concealed, that the
“ Nabob is under any Agreement to reimburse the
“ Company for their Pay.

5. “ As we could not comply with the Nabob’s Re-
“ quisition, contrary to our own clear Judgment, and
“ in plain Opposition to your above-mentioned Com-
“ mands, which are so directly pointed against the
“ Dangers that are advancing fast upon us, it remained
“ for us to learn from the Nabob, whether he would
“ allow of our continuing to charge (agreeable to his
“ former Consent) the Ten Battalions of 700 Men

“ each (about 7,000) to his Account, although we
“ could not agree to his Proposal of putting them un-
“ der his Orders and Controul, and suffering them to
“ be paid by his Servants : A Letter was therefore
“ wrote him, the 20th December, requesting that he
“ would favour us with his Resolution in this Parti-
“ cular ; but receiving no Answer from him, Mr.
“ Stracey was sent to him with a Message on the 7th
“ Instant, desiring his immediate Answer ; since our
“ Measures and Arrangements must depend upon his
“ Determination, and of which it was necessary we should
“ advise your Honours by the first Opportunity. The
“ Nabob imputed his Delay in answering our Letter to
“ the Feast of Ramsaun, but he said he would set
“ about it, and we might depend on receiving it be-
“ fore the Dispatch of the Ship for Europe. In conse-
“ quence of which, another Letter was wrote him the
“ 10th Instant, representing the Necessity of his giving
“ us an immediate Answer ; which he could be under
“ no Difficulty in doing, as he had only to say he
“ would or would not agree to our Request ; to which
“ he only replied as before, that his Answer had been
“ delayed by the Feast of Ramsaun ; but that as we
“ so earnestly pressed for it, he would now set about it.
“ These unnecessary Delays, which, on the Subject of
“ the Military Establishment, have already held us in
“ Suspence near Five Months, are not the Effects of
“ Negligence ; we believe them to be designed to keep
“ us in Suspence ; thereby, at this very critical Con-
“ juncture of Affairs, to prevent us from forming any
“ Arrangements in this and other Respects, until we
“ shall be involved in Difficulties from which, he ima-
“ gines, we shall not be able to extricate ourselves with-
“ out his Assistance ; and thus be compelled to adopt
“ his Measures, to join the Marattoes. We have given
“ our Reasons for this Opinion more at large in our Mi-
“ nutes noted in the Margin, which we beg leave to
“ recommend to your Perusal.

6. “ During the Time that we were waiting for
“ the Nabob’s Answer to the Letter of 3d September,
“ we received an Application from him, desiring that
“ we would lend him Four Officers to do Duty with
“ his Troops, in Addition to the Eight he already has ;
“ the Arguments that occurred to us, in our Delibera-
“ tions on this Subject, would be too tedious to be in-
“ serted in this Place. The Nabob’s Request, con-
“ sidering merely as it relates to the sparing or not
“ sparing a few Officers from your Service, to be em-
“ ployed in his, could not admit of a Moment’s De-
“ bate ; but when the whole Extent of the Nabob’s
“ Views is considered, and the Advantages or Danger
“ of giving him a respectable Military Strength under
“ his own Controul, independant of the Company ;
“ then the furnishing him with Officers, that is to say,
“ with the Means of raising and forming that Military
“ Strength, becomes a Matter of Moment, and deserv-
“ ing of the most mature Reflections : We have ex-
“ pressed our Sentiments very fully thereon in our Pro-
“ ceedings, which wait on you by this Conveyance, to
“ which we beg leave to refer ; and only here to add,
“ That, considering the Temper and Disposition of the
“ Nabob, his total want of Confidence in the Com-
“ pany, his Views of not only rendering himself
“ independant of, but of controuling, the Company,
“ we incline to the Opinion, That it is not consistent
“ with the Interests of the Company to furnish him
“ with a Means of becoming independant of them :
“ Nevertheless, we thought it adviseable to leave the
“ Point in Suspence, till we should see what Resolu-
“ tion the Nabob would take in respect to the Mili-
“ tary Establishment ; and that Subject being still un-
“ determined, as we have already related, this also re-
“ mains for further Consideration. In former Times,
“ when his Interests were deemed inseparable from those
“ of the Company, we should always have been glad to
“ see

616 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“ see the Nabob pay proper Attention to the Regulation and Discipline of his Troops ; it was what he was frequently urged to do, and we should not have scrupled to have afforded him all the Assistance in our Power, to render the Troops he did keep up of as much Service as possible ; but different Times and Circumstances require different Measures.”

Extract of a Letter from the Select Committee at *Fort Saint George*, dated 6th February 1771.

Par. 3. “ Although the Nabob hath consented that the Pay of Seven complete Battalions of Sepoys shall be placed to his Account, and that they be nevertheless kept under our Orders and Controul, as formerly, we cannot look upon this Consent to be more than temporary, and given now merely upon the Principles heretofore suggested : Your Honours will, therefore, see the Necessity of new modelling that Part of your System ; for under the Orders that now exist, we cannot put them under the Nabob’s Controul, or suffer them to be paid by his Paymaster ; to disband them would be the same as to transfer them to the Nabob, excepting only the European Officers, who would remain a heavy supernumerary Charge on the Company. The Nabob would, no Doubt, enlist the Sepoys immediately ; to retain them in your Pay, in Addition to the Establishment you order of Twelve Battalions, would occasion a Charge disproportionate to your Revenue, provisional Orders at all Events are necessary, for the Matter is important, and the Alternatives dangerous.”

Extract of the Company’s Select Letter to *Fort Saint George*, dated 10th April 1771.

Par. 12. “ In our Letter to you of the 30th November last, we directed that you should on no Account withdraw our Troops from the Fortresses which they garrison in the *Carnatic* ; but as the Subject appears to us of the utmost Importance, we have since that Time been induced to enter more fully into the Consideration thereof ; and on the maturest Deliberation we see the greatest Reason not only to enforce our said Orders, but to signify to you our express Disapprobation of the Promise which you have made to the Nabob, and to issue our positive Instructions, that you do not at any future Time give the Nabob the least Reason to expect that such a Measure can possibly take place. On tracing the Subject minutely, we find, that no sooner was the Nabob put in Possession of the said Forts, and the Company’s Troops removed, than his own rebellious Subjects were hardy enough to attempt re-taking some of them ; and their Success shews that they had little more to do than to appear before them to obtain Possession ; on which Account the Nabob himself declared, he was tired out with the frequent Accounts received of the Depredations of the Plunderers ; and that he was fully convinced his Troops were utterly unequal to the Task of suppressing them. He therefore desired a proper Number of his Sepoys might be taken into the Company’s Service, put under our Officers, and disciplined like the rest of our Troops ; that the Expence thereof should be defrayed by himself ; and that if the Company would agree thereto, and give strict Orders that our Officers should not interfere in the Affairs of his Revenue, he would dismiss all the Troops he kept in the said Countries, and depend on us alone for preserving the Tranquillity of the *Carnatic*.

13. “ We cannot but view such a Request of the Nabob, and a Compliance therewith on our Part, to be as binding, all Circumstances considered, as though the Conditions were stipulated by a formal

“ Treaty ; and therefore unless the Nabob can urge with Propriety (which we hope is not the Case) that our Military Officers have improperly interfered in the Business of his Revenues, we cannot conceive that he has even a Right to expect us to recede from our Part of the Agreement.

14. “ We wave entirely at present all Considerations of the Consequences which might be naturally expected to follow, should a Compliance with the Nabob’s Request take place ; because we are not at all disposed to make the dangerous Experiments. But in order to convince the Nabob that our Troops shall be only used for his Benefit, and that they shall not in the least interfere with his Revenues, we do hereby direct, That no Officer, or other Person in our Service whatever, do presume to lend, or by any Means advance, Money to any of the Nabob’s Tenants, or People in the Country, where any such Officer or Person may happen to be ; for we have Reason to believe, that from such Practice great Evils have arisen. The Officer can, on the Spot, in Time of Harvest, secure his own Property, before the Nabob’s Almudar can possibly take Care of the Revenue ; and the high Interest paid by the Landholder is a great Temptation to the Commanding Officer to engage him to lend Money on the Produce of such Lands as lie within the Reach of his Guns, or the Limits of his Command. This being, as we believe, the principal Source of almost all Disputes between us and the Nabob on this Subject, we are determined effectually to crush the Evil ; and do therefore direct, that you carry these our Orders into effectual Execution, and dismiss every Person from our Service who may presume to act contrary to our Pleasure hereby signified unto you.”

Extract of the Separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, dated 28th February 1772.

Par. 62. “ The Expence for Invalid Sepoys, who by Wounds, or other Accidents, are rendered incapable of further Service, has of late become a Matter of serious Consideration, and requires that we should have your Directions thereon. The Pay of the Sepoys, after making the necessary Deduction for Cloathing, is barely sufficient for their Support ; no further Stoppages can therefore be made from them for forming a Fund for this Purpose ; and it would be cruel and inhuman to suffer Men, who have served long and faithfully, and who are thereby rendered incapable of providing for themselves, to be exposed to the Miseries of Want ; and indeed we think the Service would be much prejudiced, were we to dismiss such Men without some Means of Subsistence. We have taken every Precaution that none but real Objects be admitted ; nevertheless, the List increases in such a Manner, as to make the Expence very considerable.

63. “ In settling the Proportion of the Expence of the Sepoy Invalids to be borne by the Nabob, and that to be borne by the Company, we saw no other Mode, than that the Expence should be divided in proportion to the Number of Sepoys paid by each, until your Pleasure can be known ; that is $\frac{7}{12}$ to be charged to the Nabob, and $\frac{5}{12}$ to the Company ; for this Purpose we have caused a Head of Sepoy Invalids to be erected on the General Books, to which the whole Charge is carried ; and we propose, at the End of the Year, to write off the Nabob’s Proportion to his Debit.

64. “ The Advices from the Select Committee, per *Lapwing*, of 29th September 1770, Par. 11 and 12, and those per *Houghton*, of 21st January 1771, Par. 3, 4, 5, 6, and 22, gave your Honours a full Account of what had passed with the Nabob on the Subject of the Sepoy Establishment, and of the Difficulty

“ we



“ we had in prevailing on him to consent, that even
“ Seven of the Twelve Battalions kept up for the Ser-
“ vice of the *Carnatic* should be charged to his Account,
“ although the above Proportion appeared by no Means
“ agreeable to Reason or Justice, when the Revenues
“ of the *Carnatic* possessed by him are compared with
“ those enjoyed by the Company. When we consider
“ likewise the very great Expence the Company are at,
“ in sending out and maintaining so respectable a Body
“ of Europeans, the greatest Part of which, as well as
“ of the said Twelve Battalions of Sepoys, are employed
“ in the Defence of the *Carnatic*; nevertheless we were
“ obliged to submit, as the Nabob would not consent
“ to any further Charge being carried to his Account.
“ And we are fully persuaded, that all our Endeavours
“ for that Purpose will avail nothing, while his strong
“ Desires of Independance bear him into chimerical Pro-
“ jects, contrary to his own Declarations at other Times,
“ that the Company are his best and only Support.
“ We cannot expect any Change in his Sentiments while
“ he flatters himself with even the most distant Hopes
“ of engaging the Ministry in his Interest, in Opposition
“ to the Company.”

And Your Committee have, in the Appendix, N^o 3,
inserted such Copies of the Correspondence between the
Nabob and the Company, or their Servants, as they have
had presented to them.

Extract of the Separate Letter from *Fort St. George*,
dated the 22d January 1767.

Par. 15. “ We have the Satisfaction to observe, that
“ what your Honours have recommended regarding
“ our preserving the Nabob’s Dependance on the Com-
“ pany, has been our constant and invariable Practice;
“ and indeed he becomes daily more and more depen-
“ dant. The Sepoys in his Pay, for want of Discipline
“ and proper Officers, are of very little Service, which
“ obliges him to rely entirely on our Protection. In the
“ 38th and 39th Paragraphs of our Address by the *Pacific*,
“ you were informed that the Nabob had desired that
“ the Forts of *Arcott*, *Wandewash*, *Permacoil*, *Gingee*,
“ *Worriapollam*, *Tyagar*, and *Ramgarry*, might be deli-
“ vered over to him, with our Reasons for consenting
“ to withdraw our Troops from such of them as we
“ thought of little Importance. But the little Resolu-
“ tion his People have shewn in the Defence of *Worria-*
“ *pollam* and *Ramgarry*, which were immediately at-
“ tacked by the Polygars, as soon as they were put into
“ his Hands, has given sufficient Cause to change our
“ Intentions, and to continue the Company’s Troops in
“ every Fort, from whence they will not be removed.
“ But as the Number of Sepoys in the Company’s
“ Service will not allow of their being distributed in
“ every different Part of such an immense Tract of
“ Country, and as no Dependance can be placed on
“ the Nabob’s, for want of their being regularly paid,
“ and well disciplined, we have recommended to him,
“ in the most earnest Manner, to put all his Sepoys
“ under the Orders of such of our Officers as may be
“ stationed in the different Garrisons, who may have
“ full Power to see them regularly mustered, and to
“ inspect particularly into their Discipline; and that he
“ would contrive some Method of enabling our Pay-
“ masters to pay them in the same Manner with the
“ Company’s Troops. This Method would not only
“ tend to the Safety and Welfare of his Country,
“ but would be a Means of lessening his Expences very
“ considerably.

16. “ Although the Nabob must be thoroughly
“ convinced of the good Effects of such a System, yet
“ we apprehend we should find great Difficulty in per-
“ suading him to adopt it, as we judge he would
“ imagine it might be a Means of lessening his Repu-
“ tation and Authority in the Eyes of the Country
“ People; and that all those of his Dependants, who
“ Vol. IV.

“ have any Concern in the Payment or Management
“ of his Troops, would endeavour to increase his Suspi-
“ cions, and throw every Obstacle in the Way to pre-
“ vent so salutary a Measure taking place. We have,
“ however, the Satisfaction of acquainting your Ho-
“ nours, that he promised, as soon as Matters should
“ be accommodated with *Nizam Ally*, to discharge most
“ of his Sepoys, and to keep only a few Sibbendy for
“ collecting the Rents, and rely entirely on the Com-
“ pany for the Protection of the Country. And as his
“ present Debt to the Company will be entirely paid
“ off by the End of this Year, the running Expences
“ of the Company’s Troops, kept for the Protection of
“ his Country, will be only about Sixteen Lacks of
“ Rupees per Annum. But should the Reduction of
“ near Twenty thousand Sepoys kept by the Nabob
“ take place, it will put us under the Necessity of
“ raising some additional Battalions out of them for the
“ Security of the Country. The whole yearly Disburse-
“ ments to be made by the Company on his Account
“ will not then, we judge, exceed Twenty-five Lacks
“ of Rupees; and he may in a short Time, with good
“ Management, be able, not only to pay off all his
“ Debts, but to lay up a Sum in his Treasury sufficient
“ to answer any Emergency.

18. “ Your Honours will observe, that the Nabob
“ is charged with every Expence the Company are at in
“ the View of keeping Peace in the Provinces, except
“ the bare Subsistence of the Europeans.

28. “ In the 24th Paragraph of our Address of 1st
“ April, per *Pacific*, your Honours were informed that
“ we had found it necessary to augment the Number of
“ Sepoys to 13 Battalions and Eight Independant Com-
“ panies; and you were at the same Time fully ac-
“ quainted with our Reasons for this Increase of Esta-
“ blishment, and an Account of their different Posts
“ was also transmitted in Duplicate; since when, our
“ Apprehensions of the Designs of *Hyder Ally Cawn*,
“ *Nizam Ally*, and the Mahrattas, at a Time when we
“ were obliged, at the Request of the Gentlemen at
“ *Bengal*, to send thither Two complete Companies of
“ Europeans, besides many of the Recruits arrived this
“ Year (of which we shall give you a more substantial
“ Account) laid us under the Necessity of raising an-
“ other Battalion for the Protection of the Country.

29. “ We have had no Reason hitherto to doubt
“ of the Fidelity of our Sepoys; they are in general
“ well attached to the Service, and which they will
“ always be, so long as they are regularly paid. They
“ are formed into Battalions of Ten Companies; each
“ Battalion is commanded by a Captain, Lieutenant,
“ Ensign, and Serjeants, as recommended by your
“ Honours; and if we had more Officers to spare, the
“ additional ones proposed would be of great Service
“ to this most useful Corps. By the Regulations it
“ will appear how attentive we have been to the
“ Method of enlisting, disciplining, cloathing, and pay-
“ ing them, as well as to forming Articles of War to
“ enforce their Obedience; and we have the Satisfac-
“ tion to find our Endeavours in this respect have met
“ with all the Success we could expect. And as we
“ are more and more convinced of the Usefulness of
“ this Corps, nothing, we think, should be wanting,
“ that our Means can supply, to promote good Order
“ and Discipline among them. In this Light we look
“ upon the Service of a Field Officer at their Head;
“ and Captain *Todd*, whom your Honours permitted
“ to return to *India* with his Rank, having, by his
“ Standing, a Right to that of Lieutenant Colonel, he
“ was, agreeable to your Directions in the 53d Para-
“ graph of your Letter of 13th December 1765, ap-
“ pointed to the first vacant Company, and had a
“ Brevet, as Lieutenant Colonel, given him, with the
“ Pay of Captain, till a Vacancy should happen; we
“ have, therefore, at the Recommendation of General
“ *Gaillaud*, appointed him, being a Supernumerary, to
“ command

618 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

“ command them. This Measure hath been adopted
“ at *Bengal*, and the Perfection to which they have
“ brought the Sepoys, is a Proof that every Ad-
“ dition of the Kind hath been of real Use and
“ Service.

86. “ We cannot here avoid representing to your
“ Honours, the many Inconveniencies and Disadvantages
“ the Corps of Artillery, on their present Establishment,
“ labour under. The Good of the Service in general,
“ and the particular Merit of that Corps, oblige
“ us to lay before you the Representation in their
“ Favour, which we have received from General *Cail-*
“ *laud*, in the Hope that you will be induced to take
“ such Measures as may be thought proper for their
“ Encouragement.”

Extract of the Company's Separate Letter to *Fort*
St. George, dated 4th March 1767.

Par. 22. “ When we formed the Plan for a Military
“ Establishment at *Fort St. George*, in the Year 1763,
“ it did occur to us that Sepoys would be necessary for
“ the Protection of our own Districts; and it appeared
“ but reasonable that the Company should therefore
“ be at the Expence. We then settled the Number
“ not to exceed 4,000; and by our Letter of the 1st
“ June 1764, confirming that Establishment as to
“ Number, we desired, that if a Reduction could be
“ safely made, it might be done. In your Letter of
“ the 27th March 1765, you tell us, that the Nabob
“ had particularly desired that no Reduction might be
“ made in the Sepoys, who amounted to about Ten
“ Thousand; to which you consented, the whole Charge
“ of Officers and Men being carried to his Account;
“ from whence we were very naturally led to conclude,
“ that the Nabob had actually offered and undertaken
“ to bear the whole Charge. In consequence of that
“ Idea, we last Year, in our Letter of the 19th February
“ 1766, permitted you to entertain a Body of Ten
“ Thousand Sepoys, to be employed, as well in the
“ Protection of our own Districts, as of the Nabob's
“ Countries, the whole at his Charge; but now, in
“ your Letter of the 1st April 1766, you return to our
“ former Sentiments on this Subject, and say, you think
“ it reasonable that Two Battalions of Sepoys should be
“ maintained on the Coast, by the Company, for the
“ Protection of our Settlements and Jagguir; that it is
“ reasonable we cannot deny, nor would we wish to im-
“ pose on the Nabob any improper Terms; and there-
“ fore, if he should shew any kind of Disapprobation
“ of the Charge, as it has been placed to his Account,
“ we consent to the maintaining Two Battalions at the
“ Company's Charge, although the Reason you give for
“ having debited him for the whole hitherto (namely,
“ in Consideration of the large Number of Europeans
“ we send out, and which, it may be justly added, are
“ the firm Support of his Possessions) might, we think,
“ without any great Effort of Generosity, induce him to
“ take upon himself the whole Charge of the Sepoys,
“ especially if he should add another Consideration, of
“ some Importance to him; we mean, our remitting,
“ or rather not making, any Charge of Interest on his
“ large Debt.”

23. “ As we understood, by your afore-mentioned
“ Letter of the 27th March 1765, that Ten Thousand
“ Sepoys would be a proper and sufficient Number for
“ the Defence of the *Carnatic*, including our own Set-
“ tlements and Jaguier; and you now inform us, that
“ Thirteen Battalions and Eight Independant Compa-
“ nies will be requisite for the Defence of the *Carnatic*,
“ the Sircars, and our Northern Settlements, without
“ distinguishing how many for each Service, we infer
“ that you adhere to your former Recommendation, of
“ 10,000, or Ten Battalions, for the *Carnatic*, and, of
“ course, that Three Battalions and Eight Independant
“ Companies are the Number you propose for the

“ Sircars, and Northern Settlements; but as we sup-
“ pose this to be only a rough Estimate, which, if
“ you should acquire and preserve the Possession of the
“ Sircars, you may find it necessary to vary, either by
“ an Increase or Reduction, we shall forbear giving
“ you any Directions on this Head, until you shall be
“ enabled to determine, with some Degree of Precision,
“ what Number may be necessary for the Sircars alone,
“ and how many for our Northern Factories; for these
“ Charges we would have kept separately and distinctly,
“ not only from the *Carnatic*, but also from each
“ other. As soon, therefore, as you shall be enabled
“ to form a solid Judgment of the Establishment that
“ may be necessary, to the Northward of the *Kishnah*,
“ you will send us your Opinion thereon, and at the
“ same Time explain to us wherein consists the Necessity
“ or Propriety of having Eight Independant Compa-
“ nies; we confess it does not at present strike us; for
“ if the Men are better disciplined, and rendered in all
“ Respects more soldierly, by being regimented and
“ officered by Europeans, then it were best to have the
“ whole Corps on that Footing; but if these Purposes
“ are better answered (which we cannot suppose) by
“ Independant Companies, then this Plan were best for
“ the whole.

33. “ Since writing the former Part of this Letter,
“ having received your Books per *Pacific*, we find, by
“ the Letter addressed to you by Generals *Lawrence*
“ and *Caillaud*, in Consultation the 31st December, the
“ Reason assigned for entertaining Eight Independant
“ Companies of Sepoys, instead of regimenting them,
“ is, that, to prevent the Battalions from being too
“ much dispersed, these Companies are intended to be
“ fixed, and constantly kept at Garrison in *Arcot*, *Tiagar*,
“ *Wandewash*, *Permacoil*, *Ginjee*, *Chingleput*, and *Cud-*
“ *dalore*. This may be convenient in some Respects,
“ but does not coincide with the Plan we recommended
“ to you last Year, for your Sepoy Establishment; nor
“ does it seem probable that such Independant Compa-
“ nies, so fixed, and not having the Advantage of Eu-
“ ropean Officers, should attain that Discipline and Ex-
“ pertness in Field Service, which is the most essential
“ Duty. Nevertheless, we shall not now break in upon
“ your Plans, but leave the whole to be completely
“ digested by yourselves; expecting that you will con-
“ form, as near as may be, to our Ideas, or assign us
“ Reasons for the contrary; and when you shall have
“ perfected your System, we shall then give you our
“ Opinion on the whole.”

Extract from *Fort St. George* General Letter, dated 4th
November 1767.

Par. 21. “ We have spared no Pains to fix the Estab-
“ lishment of a Battalion of Sepoys, and to ascertain
“ the Expence thereof; but it is impossible we should
“ determine, as an invariable Establishment, the Num-
“ ber of Battalions that may be necessary for the *Car-*
“ *natic* and the Sircars; we have from Time to Time
“ been obliged to augment them, as Circumstances re-
“ quired, till they are now increased to 16 Battalions, of
“ 1,000 Men each, besides the Independant Companies:
“ Nor do we see how that Number can hereafter be
“ reduced; the Garrisons and Protection of that Part of
“ the *Carnatic* immediately dependant on the Nabob,
“ will require at least Ten Battalions: The Garrisons of
“ *Fort St. George*, *Chingleput*, *Cuddalore*, *Pundamalle*,
“ *Tripatore*, and other Places in the Company's Jagueer,
“ ought always to have Two Battalions, besides Six
“ Independant Companies: And from the late Irruption
“ of the Enemy's Cavalry into the very Bounds of the
“ Place, to the great Danger of the Black Town,
“ when the very few Sepoys we had doing Duty here,
“ put it out of our Power to send a Force to oppose
“ them, and obliged us to call in some of the Polygar
“ Peons to assist in the Defence thereof, hath sufficiently
“ evinced



evinced the Necessity of keeping at least Five Companies of Sepoys purely for the Protection of the Black Town, that a Place of such Wealth and Importance may not again be subject to the like Risk of being plundered and destroyed; but that the Inhabitants may rest secure, and be induced to continue there with their Families and Effects, which upon every Alarm they have been obliged to convey to other Settlements, to the great Obstruction of all Business, as well as to the Detriment and Ruin of this Place; and to render this more effectual, as well as to give the Inhabitants more Confidence, to propose, immediately after this Dispatch, to concert Measures for completing, and rendering more durable, the temporary Fortifications, which have from Time to Time been thrown up round the Black Town; the Circars and the Northern Settlements cannot be maintained with less than Four Battalions, and Eight Independent Companies for the Service of *Malulipatam*, and the Company's ancient Possessions. From hence therefore the Number of Battalions now kept up appear unavoidably necessary, and we do not see any Prospect of reducing them, even in the most favourable Times. —On the other hand, we shall be cautious of admitting any Augmentation, except the absolute Safety of the Company's Possessions require it; but it is impossible on this Subject to lay down any invariable Rule, unless in Times of Danger we had the Resource of procuring Mercenaries, or effectual Assistance from your other Settlements. Since appointing Independent Companies for the Service of Garrisons, where One or Two Companies are sufficient, we are convinced of the Propriety of that Step, and how improper, Troops so divided, would be for Field Service, from the Impossibility of their being disciplined together: The 4th Battalion, which was generally stationed for the Duty of this Garrison, furnishes an Example; for the Sepoys of this Battalion having been constantly employed as Escorts to the different Garrisons, with Money, Stores, and on other Services, which occasioned a Separation from their main Body, have proved, both in Discipline and Conduct in the Field, much inferior to some that were raised long since, but have had the Advantage of being kept together."

"Fort St. George, 23d November 1767.

"Military Department.

"At a Consultation; PRESENT,

"Charles Bouchier, Esquire, Governor, President.
"Samuel Ardley, John Call,
"George Stratton, George Mackay.
"James Bouchier,

"Mr. Dawson absent on Service.

"Though the Nabob has not returned any Answer to the Letter wrote him, in regard to his putting 2,000 of his Cavalry under our Officers, yet as we find he has given Orders for that Purpose, the Board therefore proceed to take into Consideration the Establishment and Pay of the European Officers and Serjeants to be appointed to this Corps; and the following is now agreed on:

"Establishment, Pay, and Allowances, for the European Officers and Serjeants to a Regiment of 500 Black Horse.
"1 Captain, his Pay, and to find and feed 5 Horses for himself and Subalterns, with Accoutrements, per Month - - - - - 500 Rupees.
"1 Lieutenant for himself - - - - - 140 D°
"1 Cornet ditto - - - - - 125 D°
"5 Serjeants, at 42 Rupees each per Month, in full for Pay and Provisions, besides 2 Pagodas per Month, to be made for Stoppages by the Paymaster.

VOL. IV.

"5 Horses for the Serjeants, to be found, fed, and accounted by the Captains, at 42 Rupees per Month each, in Field or Garrison.

"The Captain, Lieutenant, and Cornet, to receive their usual Batta in the Field, and the Captain to have 500 Pagodas per Year Off-reckonings.—The Horses killed or disabled, on actual Service, to be paid for according to Valuation.—When Pagodas are paid instead of Rupees, the Exchange is to be at 350 per 100.

"A Marque Tent and 2 Bullocks to be allowed the Captain, two small Tents of a particular Construction for the Subalterns, each to be carried by one Bullock; and 2 small private Tents for the Serjeants; in all 6 Bullocks to be allowed, with Three Lascars and Three Coolies to each 500 Horse.

"Major *Fitzgerald* to have 750 Rupees per Month; that is 250 Rupees more than a Captain, and to provide and find Horses on the same Footing as the others of his Regiment.

"A Copy of which is to be transmitted to Colonel Smith, and another to the Nabob; who is to be desired to inform us in what Manner the Black Officers and Men have usually been paid by him, and whether he would have them continued on the same Footing, or paid as is customary with us, every Man the same, who holds the same Rank; and he is also to be requested to acquaint us, what Sum he may be able to furnish Monthly for their Subsistence. And as the Appointment of the Officers to the Cavalry will greatly distress our other Corps, if Colonels *Smith* and *Campbell* can recommend Two or Three Non-commissioned Officers of particular Merit, they shall be promoted."

"Fort St. George, 25th April 1769.

"Military Department.

"At a Consultation; PRESENT,

"Charles Bouchier, Esquire, Governor, President,
"Jofias Du Pré, John Call,
"John Andrews, Samuel Ardley,
"George Stratton,
"James Bouchier,
"George Mackay.

"Messrs. Dawson and Brickenden, indisposed.

"It appears, by the current Advices lately received, that *Hyder Ally* hath passed by *Changama* into the Valley; we may now regard him as out of the *Carnatic*, and turn our Thoughts towards a Distribution of the Troops, that the Army may break up, and an End put to that enormous Expence, which the State of our Treasury is so ill able to support.

"As a first Step to this Distribution of the Troops, it will be necessary to consider where and how we shall be able to provide for their Subsistence.—The Nabob complains loudly of his Distresses and Poverty, and declares, that he cannot pay any Troops, and at the same Time pay his Debt; but for this we have only his Word. The Company's Means and Abilities we are better acquainted with; let us therefore clearly state them, and after providing for the Defence of the Circars and Jagueer with a reasonable Force, candidly expose the whole of our Revenues and Expences to the Nabob, and endeavour to induce him to act in the same Manner, or at least prevail on him to provide for the Subsistence of the remaining Troops.

"The whole Establishment at present consists of Five Companies of Artillery, Three Regiments of Infantry, and Nineteen Battalions of Sepoys, besides near Two Battalions more, under the Name of Independent Companies.

"Considering the Situation of the Circars, their great Extent along the Sea Coast, and the absolute Necessity

620 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“cessity there will be to have a Battalion of Sepoys at
“*Ganjam*, and one or more at *Chicacole* or *Jelmcor*, we
“are convinced that Five Battalions, besides the Eight
“Independant Companies belonging to *Masulipatam*,
“are as small a Number as can be allotted for the De-
“fence of these Possessions; a Company of Artillery
“and a Regiment would be equally necessary; but as
“we cannot conveniently spare a Regiment, and to form
“a separate Body for the Circars would be increasing
“our Establishment, and consequently Expences, which
“we must carefully avoid—it is Agreed and Resolved,
“for the present, That only Six Companies of one of
“the Regiments be stationed at *Ellour*, and that the
“other Three Companies compose the Garrison of *Fort*
“*St. George*.

“The Circars being thus provided for, the next Con-
“sideration is, what Force to allot for the Jagueer and
“Settlements in the *Carnatic*.—The Black Town, and
“Garrison of *Fort St. George*, will require, at least One
“Battalion of Sepoys in standing Guards; and we think
“Two Battalions more, besides the Three Independant
“Companies, to garrison *Chingleput*, *Conjeveram*, *Pun-*
“*damallee*, and *Tripaffour*, is a necessary, and, consider-
“ing all Circumstances of Revenue and Extent, a rea-
“sonable Force, for the Defence of the Jagueer.—The
“Regiments and Artillery are fixed Corps, and must
“be kept up, let their Destination be where it may;
“and the Garrison of *Cuddalore*, besides a Company of
“Invalids, cannot have less than Four Companies of
“Sepoys.—We have lately seen the good Effects of
“having that Place inclosed, when *Hyder* lay near with
“his whole Army; and it is a Settlement that must not
“be neglected.

“It now only remains to consider whether any, and
“what Number of European Cavalry shall be kept up;
“but as that is a Point on which we shall be glad to
“consult Colonels *Smith* and *Campbell*, though in the
“mean time, a Provision may be made in our Esti-
“mate of the Expence, and resolve to turn over to the
“Nabob his own Black Cavalry, at present commanded
“by Major *Fitzgerald*.—The Hussars are already

“reduced; and though we had Thoughts of mounting
“them again, and forming a Company under Captain
“*Kirker*, had the War continued, yet as we are now less
“anxious what becomes of the Men, and have not the
“same immediate Service for Cavalry as we imagined
“we might have—Agreed, That Captain *Kirker* be or-
“dered to discontinue his Preparations of Accoutre-
“ments; that the Men be acquainted that they are at
“liberty to retire where they please, or to enter into
“the Legion; and that the Horses (lately those of Cap-
“tain *Aumont*’s Troops) be put into the Nabob’s Re-
“giment of Black Cavalry, and their Amount charged
“to him.

“There is still another Corps, that lays us under some
“Embarrassment; we mean the Legion.—We could
“wish to dissolve it entirely; but as many of the Men
“came off from *Heyder*, under Sanction of particular
“Engagements on our Part, and it would be wanting
“in good Faith not to observe the Capitulation we
“gave them, we do not see how we can dispose of them
“better, than by sending them into the *Chicacole* Circar
“to join the Coffrees, and form one Corps with them,
“to be employed in the Hill Services there.—Agreed,
“therefore, That this Corps be ordered to the North-
“ward; but that they be first reviewed, and all such as
“are unfit for Service of Fatigue be discharged.

“According to the preceding Disposition, there will
“fall to the Company’s Share to be provided for

“ Artillery	- - - - -	5 Companies.
“ Cavalry, we will suppose for the present,	2 Troops.	
“ Military	- - - - -	3 Regiments.
“ Coffrees and Foreigners	- - -	3 Companies.
“ Sepoys	- - - - -	8 Battalions.
“ Sepoys independant	- - - - -	15 Companies.

“The next Point is to state the Amount of our Re-
“venues to support the Expence of this Establishment
“of Troops, and the standing and unavoidable Civil
“Charges at the several Settlements; which we think
“may be taken as follows:



An ESTIMATE of the REVENUES and EXPENCES of the Presidency of *Fort Saint George*, and its Dependencies:
Computed for One Year, beginning from 1st May 1769.

VOL. IV.

REVENUES.			EXPENCES.		
<i>Fort Saint George.</i>			<i>Fort Saint George.</i>		
Farms dependant on <i>Madrafs</i> , let for	-	90,080 — —	Civil Paymaster for Diet, Salary, Charges Hospital, Charges Garrison, &c. as per General Books, for One Year	58,469 — —	
Variable Revenues computed as last Year	-	75,050 — —	Committee of Works, 2,000 Pagodas, per Month	24,000 — —	
Jagheer Lands let for 324,000 Pagodas, but having been plundered cannot reasonably be estimated at more than	-	280,000 — —	Military Charges, Two complete Regiments, 4 Companies of Artillery, 2 Troops of Horse, Invalids and Pensioners	1,95,959 — —	
		445,130 — —	Sepoys, 3 Battalions complete, their Pay	79,380 — —	357,808 — —
<i>Cuddalore.</i>			<i>Cuddalore.</i>		
Farms and variable Revenues, as per List received from thence	-	33,215 — —	Civil and Military Charges, though they have lately run high, by enlisting an extraordinary Number of Sepoys, yet reducing the Garrison to Four Companies, and its ordinary Charges, the Expence Monthly will be 2,200 Pagodas, and Annually	—	26,400 — —
<i>Masulipatam.</i>			<i>Masulipatam.</i>		
Farms and variable Revenues, as per List received from thence	-	109,785 — —	Civil and Military Charges, as per Account for last Year	—	41,223 — —
Four Sircars and Ganjam.			Four Sircars and Ganjam.		
<i>Ellour</i> , <i>Rajahmundry</i> , and <i>Mustaphanagur</i> Revenue for this Year	-	300,000 — —	One Regiment of Europeans	40,000 — —	
<i>Chicacole</i> and <i>Cassimcotah</i> Districts	-	180,000 — —	One Company of Artillery and Invalids	13,500 — —	
Expence of Two Battalions of Sepoys, and 200 Europeans Annually received from the Renters <i>Hussain Ali</i> and <i>Jogue</i> , estimated at 6,000 Pagodas Monthly	-	72,000 — —	Foreign Party, 200 Men and Officers, with the Coffrees	12,000 — —	
<i>Etcheapour</i> District was let to <i>Acajee</i> for Three Years, at above a Lack of Pagodas Annually, but suppose it produces	-	75,000 — —	Five Battalions of Sepoys	135,000 — —	
		627,000 — —	Charges Hospital, and Garrison Repairs	20,000 — —	
			Occasional Batta, Bullocks, and Stores	18,000 — —	
			Peiscash to the Soubah, 2 Lacks of Rupees Annually, at 350 P ^o	57,143 — —	
			Ganjam Civil Charges Monthly 1,300 Pagodas	15,600 — —	311,243 — —

on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.



REVENUES.

Bandarmalanka.

Farms as per last Year

3,630 — —

Vizagapatam.

Farms as per last Year

4,273 — —

Pagodas - 1,223,033 — —

EXPENCES.

Bandarmalanka and Ingeram.

Factory Charges as per last Year

<i>Bandarma.</i>	-	2,100	—	—
<i>Ingeram</i>	-	1,400	—	—

3,500 — —

Vizagapatam.

Civil and Military Charges, as per Accounts last Year

10,400 — —

750,574 — —

Interest of Bonds outstanding, which must be Annually discharged, the Principal now stands at 690 Pagodas, at 8 per Cent. per Annum -

55,255 — —

Gratuity allowed Annually to the Military and Civil Servants out of the Territorial Revenues - - - - -

60,000 — —

Incidental Charges of Batta and Garrisons in the Circars, where some Troops will always be in the Field, and Charges of Garrison in *Chica-cole*, not before provided for, may be estimated Annually at -

150,000 — —

Balance to be applied towards paying off Part of the Company's Bond Debts - - - - -

1,015,829 — —

207,204 — —

Pagodas - 1,223,033 — —



By the foregoing Statement it appears, that if the Countries remain undisturbed, and the Revenues are regularly collected, we shall have a sufficient Income in the Course of the Year to defray our Expences, and moreover to discharge about Two Lacks of Pagodas of the Seven which have been borrowed in the Course of the War; but as these Revenues are so far precarious as to depend on the Country's being undisturbed, there is great room for Apprehensions that we shall not enjoy that State of Tranquillity on which our Resources so much depend, but which however we shall study with the utmost Caution to maintain.

We observe before, that we had 19 Battalions of Sepoys on Foot, besides Independant Companies; we have now provided for 8 Battalions and 15 Companies; there still remain 11 Battalions; and though we might reduce them to 10 Battalions, yet we regard that Number as the least that ought to be kept up for the Defence of the *Carnatic*; and so many were heretofore allotted for that Purpose by the Approbation of our honourable Masters, as well as the Nabob.

But as we have not within ourselves the Means of subsisting these Sepoys, and as it is absolutely requisite that their Monthly Pay should be provided for and ascertained without any Deficiency;

Agreed, That the President, Mr. *Du Pré*, and Mr. *Call*, be desired to enter into a further Explanation with the Nabob on this Subject; to lay before him the State of our Revenues and Expences, and to obtain from him

a positive Answer to the President's Letter of the 17th, and an Agreement to pay a certain Sum, within the Space of One Year from 1st May, not only sufficient to defray the Expences of the Sepoys and Garrisons to be kept on his Account, but also something towards the Discharge of his Debt.

And that no longer Time may be delayed in reducing the Field Charges; It is Resolved, That the Army under Colonel *Smith*, and the Detachment under Lieutenant Colonel *Lang*, shall be ordered to the following Destinations:

1st Regiment, and a considerable Part of the 3d (to be incorporated into the 1st) with a Detachment of Artillery, and the 8th Battalion of Sepoys, to *Trichinopoly*.

The rest of the 3d Regiment to *Madras*, with the 13th Battalion of Sepoys (being chiefly Northern Men) to go to the *Circars*.

The European Cavalry, with the Regiment of Black Horse, and the 1st and 3d Battalions of Sepoys, to *Conjeveram*.

The 2d Regiment, with a Company of Artillery, the 5th, 6th, 14th, and 16th Battalions of Sepoys, to *Vellour*.

All the Draught and Carriage Bullocks, the Coolies, and extraordinary Attendants, to be discharged, and Battā to cease at the End of April.

The Field Pieces and Tumbrils of Colonel *Smith's* Army to be ordered to *Madras*, to be surveyed, and reported as to their State, by Lieutenant Colonel *Butler*, and the principal Artillery Officers.

AMOUNT of the Pay of Twelve Battalions of Sepoys, to be attached to the Two Regiments of Infantry.

Six Battalions to each Regiment, and One Battalion to consist as follows:

One Battalion.	Six Battalions.	Pay per Annum.
1 Captain	6 Captains - - -	£. 1,423 10 —
5 Lieutenants	30 Lieutenants - - -	3,832 10 —
5 Ensigns	30 Ensigns - - -	2,737 10 —
11 —	66 —	
10 Serjeants	60 Serjeants - - -	1,825 — —
21 —	126 —	£. 9,818 10 —
1 Commandant	6 Commandants - - -	921 12 —
10 Subedars	60 Subedars - - -	4,896 — —
20 Jemidars	120 Jemidars - - -	2,880 — —
31 —	186 —	
60 Havildars	360 Havildars - - -	5,184 — —
60 Naigues	360 Naigues - - -	4,104 — —
10 Colourmen	60 Colourmen - - -	522 — —
10 Tom Toms	60 Tom Toms - - -	522 — —
860 Sepoys	5,160 Sepoys - - -	44,892 — —
1,000 —	6,000 —	
1,052 —	6,312 Six Battalions - - -	£. 73,740 2 —
	6,312 Six more - - -	73,740 2 —
	12,624 Total 12 Battalions - - -	£. 147,480 4 —

A	B	S	T	R	A	C	T.
1 Regiment of Infantry	-	-	-	-	£. 31,732	8	4
6 Battalions of Sepoys	-	-	-	-	73,740	2	—
One Brigade - - -	-	-	-	-	£. 105,472	10	4
One D ^o - - -	-	-	-	-	105,178	15	4
Total 2 Brigades - - -	-	-	-	-	£. 210,651	5	8

624 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“ That the present Establishment of European Cavalry, of One hundred Non-commission Officers and Private, be divided into Two Troops of Fifty Men each, with a Captain, a Lieutenant, a Cornet, and Quarter-master, to each Troop.”

Extracts of the General Letter to *Fort Saint George*, dated 3d January 1770.

Par. 22. “ That the Infantry, on the *Madras* Establishment, do consist of Two Brigades, and each Brigade of One Regiment of Two Battalions of European Infantry, and Six Battalions of Sepoys.

23. “ The Four Battalions of Europeans are to consist, in the whole, of the Commission and Non-commission Officers and Private, of 2,468 Men, exclusive of the Field Officers; and the Twelve Battalions of Sepoys, including Commission and Non-commission European, and Black Officers, of 12,624 Men.

24. “ That each Battalion of Infantry do consist of One Grenadier Company and Eight Battalion Companies.

“ The Grenadier Company of each Battalion be formed of

1 Captain
4 Lieutenants

5—

5 Serjeants
5 Corporals
3 Drummers
87 Private

100—

And each of the Battalion Companies of

1 Captain
1 Lieutenant
2 Ensigns

4—

4 Serjeants
4 Corporals
50 Private

58—

That the Field Officers to each of the Two Regiments be

1 Colonel
2 Lieutenant Colonels
2 Majors

5—

That each of the Twelve Battalions of Sepoys, Six whereof are to be attached to each of the above-mentioned Brigades of Infantry, shall consist of

1 Captain
5 Lieutenants
5 Ensigns

11—

10 Serjeants

10—

—

21—

1 Commandant
10 Subedars
20 Jemidars

31—

60 Havildars
60 Naigues
10 Colourmen
10 Tom Toms

860 Sepoys

1,000—

1,052

Par. 27. “ It being of great Moment that our Troops, especially the Sepoys, should be commanded by able Officers, such as have had Experience of the last War, and been distinguished for their Services, and bring with them the strongest Testimonials of good Conduct from the Commanding Officers of the Regiments wherein they have served; and as we are apprehensive that our Service must have suffered in the Loss of many Officers, and may be further weakened in Numbers from various other Circumstances; to provide for these Casualties, and to give the Establishment of Sepoys a sufficient Number of capable and experienced Officers, we have entertained the Officers hereafter mentioned, on the Terms specified in the 73d Paragraph of our Letter to the separate Department, dated 25th March 1768, to which they have respectively declared their Consent, previous to their having taken the Oath of Fidelity to the Company.

28. “ But before we proceed to advise the Nomination of those Officers, we are led to observe with the greatest Concern, from the rapid Progress made by *Hyder Ally* in the Recovery of his Dominions, That nothing less than a Panic could have seized the Garrisons of those Forts, which were surrendered to the Enemy without firing a Gun, or making such a Defence as would have retarded the Enemy in their March till our Troops could come to their Relief. It is a Matter of still greater Moment, and fills us with deeper Concern, to remark that the Sepoys, hitherto faithful, and remarkable for their Attachment, have been in some Instances infected with Treachery, and have cut off their European Officers. Examples of so dangerous Tendency, and subversive of all Government, must be immediately guarded against, by the best and most effectual Means that can possibly be devised: This has induced us to put the Charge of every Company of Sepoys under an European Officer, and which gives Occasion to the Increase of Number of Officers upon the Establishment.—From the known Advantages of this Measure in *Bengal*, we are persuaded it will be attended with the like salutary Effects on your Sepoys; for by securing their Fidelity and Attachment to us, the Safety of our Possessions must ultimately depend.”

Extract of the Separate Letter from *Fort Saint George*, dated 29th September 1770.

Par. 8. “ In pursuance of your Orders, of the 3d January last, we took under Consideration the forming the Establishment of the Troops on this Coast agreeable thereto. It is with great Concern we acquaint you, that we find ourselves much at a Loss in ascertaining your precise Meaning, with regard to the Sepoy Establishment. The inclosed Copy of our Minutes of the 9th July fully explain to your Honours the Difficulties which occurred, and to which we beg leave to refer.

9. “ General Coote, in consequence of our Application to him, as mentioned in the said Minutes, informed us, that he understood the Twelve Battalions ordered to be kept up were to be at the sole Expence of the Company, and that Twelve Battalions of Sepoys were very insufficient for the Protection of the *Carnatic*, and that Six Battalions were very inadequate to the Service of the Circars; but as it would be impossible for the Company to support such an Expence, it became necessary to apply to the Nabob, to know what Number of those, to be kept up for the Service of the *Carnatic*, he would consent should be charged to his Account. This Matter was referred to the Select Committee to settle with him, who will acquaint your Honours with the Proceedings therein: The Reports of General Coote, on the Subject of the Establishment, with our Remarks thereon, come Numbers in the Packet.”



Extract from the Minutes of Consultation of 9th July 1770.

“ Considerations arising from the Orders received
“ from the honourable Court of Directors, re-
“ specting their Military Establishment un-
“ der this Presidency, dated the 3d January
“ 1770.

Par. 21. “ They inform us, That they have taken
“ under their most mature Consideration the important
“ Point of settling their Military Establishments upon a
“ respectable Footing; have thereupon taken the Ad-
“ vice of Lord *Clive*, Major General *Lawrence*, and
“ Major General *Coote*, and they ordered that it shall
“ consist, at this Presidency, of Two Regiments of Eu-
“ ropean Infantry, and Twelve Battalions of Sepoys,
“ which Twelve Battalions, including the Commission
“ and Non-commission European and Black Officers,
“ shall consist of 12,624 Men.

“ It is not proposed here to make any Remarks on
“ those Parts of the Orders which are clear.

“ With respect to the Two Regiments of European
“ Infantry, no Difficulty occurs; the Intention is plain:
“ Not so with respect to the Sepoys; taking the In-
“ tention of the Order simply as it stands, the obvious
“ and natural Construction of the Terms “ Our Mili-
“ tary Establishment” would be, that Establishment
“ which is to be entertained and paid by the Company,
“ on their own Account. Besides that Establishment,
“ the Nabob consented, in the Year 1765, that Ten
“ Battalions of Sepoys should be entertained on his Ac-
“ count, but that they should be under the Orders of
“ the Company, and be commanded by European Offi-
“ cers, and that their Pay should be advanced by the
“ Company, and carried to the Debit of his Account;
“ the Court of Directors adopted the Plan, and gave
“ very particular Directions for carrying the same into
“ Execution, in their Commands of the 19th February
“ 1766, Paragraph 32 to 36.

“ As many of the Gentlemen who were in the Direc-
“ tion, and of the Committee of Correspondence, at
“ the Time the Establishment of Ten Battalions of Se-
“ poys, for the Nabob's Account, was agreed to and
“ ordered, were also in the Direction, and of the same
“ Committee, when the Orders now under Considera-
“ tion were given; we cannot therefore have any good
“ Grounds to suppose, that it could possibly be forgot-
“ ten, that such an Establishment existed separately
“ from the Company's own Establishment; more espe-
“ cially as this Establishment is very particularly treated
“ of in the 24th Paragraph of our General Letter from
“ the Military Department, by the *Thames*, dated 27th
“ June 1769; and in the Consultations therein particu-
“ larly referred to, of the 25th April and 15th May
“ 1769; in the first of which an Establishment for
“ the Company's Possessions is proposed separately and
“ distinctly from the Ten Battalions of Sepoys for the
“ Service of the *Carnatic*; and it appears thereby that
“ the Number of Sepoys proposed, on the Company's
“ Account, amounted to Eight Battalions; and 15 In-
“ dependant Companies, equal to Nine Battalions and
“ an Half, for the Service of the Jaghire, the Circars,
“ and all other the Company's Possessions, and Ten
“ Battalions of Sepoys, as a separate Corps, on the Na-
“ bob's Account, as formerly. — And in our separate
“ General Letter to the Court of Directors, of the same
“ Date, Paragraphs 5 and 12, the Nabob's Sentiments,
“ in respect to these Battalions, are fully and clearly
“ explained, and the Orders of the Court of Directors
“ thereon are very particularly requested: As those

“ Advices therefore, so lately received before the Date
“ of their Orders now before us, state our Ideas of the
“ Two Establishments as separate and distinct, and the
“ Orders now under Consideration speak only of the
“ Company's Military Establishment, we can have no
“ Cause to suppose from these Orders, that they were
“ meant to include the Nabob's Establishment also. In
“ support of this Opinion, further Reasons occur: It
“ is stated before, that we proposed in our said Advices
“ 9½ Battalions of Sepoys, as a Number indispensably
“ necessary—the Company in their Orders say, they
“ mean to settle their Military Establishment on a re-
“ spectable Footing; the Conclusion from thence is na-
“ tural, that they meant not to decrease the Number
“ we had proposed; but if the Nabob's Ten Battalions
“ be meant to be included in the Establishment ordered,
“ of Twelve Battalions, the Company's own proper Estab-
“ lishment will be only Two Battalions and Five Com-
“ panies, instead of Nine Battalions and Five Indepen-
“ dant Companies. Further, if we judge of the Num-
“ ber of Troops intended to be kept on foot, by the
“ Number of Captains appointed from Europe,* we
“ should then conclude, that the Twelve Battalions of
“ Sepoys expressly ordered, are exclusive of the Nabob's
“ Ten Battalions; for supposing the whole Twenty-
“ two Battalions to be entertained, and officered as
“ directed, there will still remain Eight supernumerary
“ Captains, supposing 22 to arrive from Europe: If
“ therefore we were to form our Judgment upon the
“ Orders, as expressed in the Company's said Letter by
“ the *Bridgewater*, dated 3d January 1770, we should
“ conclude the Establishment of Twelve Battalions of
“ Sepoys to be exclusive of the Ten Battalions of the
“ Nabob's Sepoys, and in that Case the whole Body of
“ Sepoys under the Command of this Presidency will be
“ Twenty-two Battalions; and supposing them all upon
“ the same Footing as the Twelve, will consist of 23,144
“ Men, European and Black Officers, Commission-
“ ed and Non-commissioned included, the whole Num-
“ ber of Sepoys now in Pay, as well for the Com-
“ pany's as Nabob's Account, amounting together to
“ 16,600; so that the whole Increase upon this Plan,
“ will be 6,540 Men; and as the Establishment of the
“ Twelve Battalions amounts to 12,624 Men, and out of
“ the present Number entertained, the Company pay
“ on their own Account 8,890 Men, the Increase of
“ Establishment, at the Company's Charge, will be
“ 3,734 Men.

“ But supposing this not to have been the Intention,
“ whatever the Letter may express, but on the contrary,
“ that the Company meant to include the Nabob's Ten
“ Battalions in the Establishment ordered, of Twelve Bat-
“ talions; then, instead of putting their Military on a
“ respectable Footing, as they express, the Numbers
“ that we deem, and represented to them as indispen-
“ sably necessary, and which are now kept in Pay, will
“ be reduced by 3,976 Men; viz.

“ Sepoys now in Pay	—	—	16,600
“ Twelve Battalions upon the new Establishment			12,624
	Reduction	—	3,976

“ Such an Establishment is not reconcileable to any
“ Idea that can possibly be formed, upon the least Con-
“ sideration of the Circumstances of this Presidency;
“ for as the Nabob's Ten Battalions are solely for the
“ Service of the *Carnatic*, there would remain only Two
“ Battalions for the Service of *Madras*, *Cuddalore*, the
“ Jaghire, *Mazulipatam*, and all the Circars; but the

* N. B. We have no List from the Company of the Captains appointed; but General *Coote* informs us, that 22 are intended for this Establishment of Infantry and Sepoys.

626 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

“Circars alone require at least Six Battalions, to say nothing of *Madrafs*, the *Jaghire*, &c. As the Conclusion therefore must necessarily follow, That this could not have been the Intention unless it were intended at the same Time to abandon the Circars, it is needless to say more on this Plan, than that it seems to have no Foundation.

“There remains a third Mode, which is suggested, but has no Foundation either in the Spirit or Letter of the Company's Orders. It is this, that the Twelve Battalions of Sepoys ordered may have been the Establishment intended for *Madrafs*, the *Jaghire*, and the *Carnatic* only: That the Nabob's Ten Battalions are included therein; and that the Circar Establishment of Sepoys is considered as a distinct Subject, and left, as to the Number of Battalions, upon the present Footing: In that Case the Establishment would stand thus, supposing the Six Circar Battalions to be modelled agreeably to the Regulations for the Twelve *Carnatic* Battalions; viz.

	Men.
“ 6 Circar Battalions —	6,312
“ 2 Jaghire Battalions —	2,104
“ To be paid on the Company's Account —	8,416
“ 10 Battalions for the <i>Carnatic</i> to be paid on the Nabob's Account —	10,520
“ 18 Battalions of Sepoys —	18,936 Men.

“It has been before stated, that the Company now pay, out of the whole Number kept up at this Time, for all Parts, 8,890, and the Nabob 7,710; so that upon the above Plan, the Company's Number will be reduced 474 Men, and the Nabob's will be increased 2,810, and the Increase upon the whole will be 2,336 Men; but, as is above observed, this does not answer to the Terms of the Orders; for as the Circars are as much a Part of this Presidency as the *Jaghire*, the Company, in speaking of their Military Establishment for this Presidency, include, in that Expression, the Circars also. The Board therefore finding no Clue, by reasoning on the Subject, to lead them out of the Labyrinth, and as the Court of Directors have been pleased to inform us that the Plan of the Establishment they have ordered was formed by and with the Advice and Assistance of Lord *Clive*, Major General *Lawrence*, and Major General *Coote*, the Board request the Favour of General *Coote* to give them what Lights and Information he can, in respect to the Company's Intentions.”

Extract from the Minutes of Consultation of 16th July 1770, containing General *Coote*'s Opinion regarding the Establishment; with the Remarks of the Board in consequence.

“The Board having at their last Consultation requested my Opinion, regarding the Orders of the honourable Court of Directors, in their Letter of 3d January 1770, respecting the Military Establishment of this Presidency; I now give that Opinion with the more Confidence, as I had the Honour of being one of the three General Officers called upon by the Court of Directors to take into Consideration the State of their Forces in *India*, and to form such a Military System, as might preserve their extensive Possessions in this Part of the World.

“In the Report which General *Lawrence*, Lord *Clive*, and I, gave in to the Court of Directors, we formed this Establishment similar to that of *Bengal*, which consisted of Three Regiments of Europeans, of Two

“Battalions to each Regiment; so that the whole of Europeans was,

“ 3 Colonels
“ 6 Lieutenant Colonels
“ 6 Majors
“ 54 Captains
“ 120 Lieutenants
“ 42 Ensigns
“ 228 Serjeants
“ 228 Corporals
“ 120 Drummers
“ 2,820 Private Men

“To each Regiment we added 6 Battalions of Sepoys, making 18 Battalions; the whole of Sepoys being,

“ 3 Lieutenant Colonels
“ 3 Majors
“ 180 Other European Officers
“ 180 European Serjeants
“ 18 Black Commandants.
“ 180 Subedars
“ 540 Jemidars
“ 180 Colour Bearers
“ 36 Trumpeters
“ 540 Tom Toms
“ 720 Havildars
“ 720 Naiks
“ 12,600 Sepoys

“This Body of Troops, with the Assistance of the Nabob, we thought might be sufficient to protect our Possessions here; we certainly did suppose that they were to be maintained at the Expence of the Company; and, till within these few Days, I declare I did not know that the Nabob paid any of the Sepoys which were returned as the Company's, and which Returns were the only Guide the Military Committee had to go by.

“After it was thought necessary to reduce our Plan more than One-third (and which, I hope, may not be productive of those Inconveniencies that I greatly fear may attend the Reduction) the same Ideas remained with me that I had entertained before, with regard to the Payment of them; and I cannot suppose but that the Intentions of the honourable Directors coincided with those Ideas.

“From the foregoing Opinion, it appears, that the Committee of General Officers formed their Plan of a Military Establishment, for this Presidency, upon the general Returns transmitted from hence to the Court of Directors; and we judge the Return which particularly guided them, must have been that which went by the *Dutton*. Now that Return included the Troops for the Circars, the Nabob's Battalions whose Pay is advanced by the Company, and all others which were under the Command of this Presidency. And it appears by that Return, that the Number, including Black Officers, amounted to 16,912 Men, besides the *Bengal* Detachment, which was here only occasionally. But as the Head of the Return is in these Words, “General Return of the honourable Company's Troops on the Coast of *Coromandel*,” and it is no where in the Return expressed, whether the Pay of any of them was at the Nabob's Charge; although, amongst the Places where the Troops are stationed, many of the Nabob's Garrisons are mentioned, (viz. *Amboor*, *Gingee*, *Madura*, *Ongole*, *Palmaud*, *Parmacoil*, *Palam*, *Cotah*, *Trichinopoly*, *Tiagar*, *Trinomale*, *Vellore*, and *Wandewash*) it was natural enough for the Military Committee, who had not the Aid of any of our Advices, to conclude that the whole were paid by the Company for their own Account. We may rest therefore clearly upon this Point,



“ Point, as well from the foregoing Circumstances as
“ from the Information now given by General *Cooté*,
“ that the Committee understood the whole of the
“ Establishment they proposed, as they understood the
“ whole of those in the Return, to be at the Company’s
“ Charge; but at the same Time had not in their Idea,
“ that Ten Battalions were entertained besides, upon the
“ Footing that we actually entertain the 10 Battalions
“ for the Nabob; so that the true Intent and Meaning
“ of the Committee was, that an Establishment of Se-
“ poys, consisting of 18 Battalions, and amounting to
“ 15,534 Men, Black Officers included, would be a
“ sufficient Establishment for all Services of this Presi-
“ dency, with the occasional Aid of such Troops as the
“ Nabob keeps up himself, which are very little to be
“ depended on.

“ It seems likewise a natural Conclusion, that the
“ Court of Directors, in the Dispatch of a Multiplicity
“ of Business, not attending particularly at that Time to
“ our Advices, proceeded on the same Ground; and
“ judging such an Establishment disproportionate to our
“ Means (however necessary for our Safety) reduced
“ the Number to 12 Battalions, consisting of 12,372
“ Men, Black Officers, or 12,624 White and Black
“ Officers, included: And this, General *Cooté* informs
“ us, he thinks, was the Intent and Meaning of the
“ Court of Directors. Supposing these 12 Battalions to
“ be entertained on the Company’s Account, and the
“ Nabob’s 10 to remain as they are, the whole Force
“ under our Command would be; viz.

“ 12 Company’s Battalions, “ new Establishment,	European Officers	12,372
“ 10 Nabob’s Battalions, “ old Establishment,	exclusive	6,630
		19,002.

“ But if the Nabob would consent to raise his Battalions
“ to the same Establishment as the Company have
“ ordered for theirs, then the whole Number (as has
“ been before observed) would be, European Officers
“ included - - - - - 23,144.

“ But it is plain from all that has been said, that nei-
“ ther the Military Committee, nor the Court of Direc-
“ tors, had the above Plan and System in view; that is
“ to say, either the 19,002, or the 23,144 Men, since
“ the Committee for the whole proposed 15,534 Men,
“ and the Court of Directors order 12,372 as the Force
“ on which we are to depend, both of them less than the
“ Forces we have now actually on foot, though the Ex-
“ pence to the Company would be greater.

“ Since then the Orders, considered as relative to the
“ Force, and as relative to the Expence, considered as
“ intended for the whole *Carnatic* and Circars, or for
“ the Company’s Possessions only, are not reconcileable
“ to any Chain of Reasoning, nor sufficiently explicit to
“ guide us, but on the contrary involve us in Doubt and
“ inextricable Perplexity; it remains only, charged as
“ we are with the Interests of the Company on the Coast,
“ which, rightly considered, are the Interests of the
“ Nation, that, before we come to any determinate
“ Resolution, we consider the State of Affairs, the Ser-
“ vice to be performed, the Establishment necessary for
“ that Service, and the Means of supporting it; and that
“ we may have all the Benefit of General *Cooté*’s Assis-
“ tance, the Board request that he will first peruse such
“ of our late Proceedings, and those of the Select Com-
“ mittee, as may lead him to a thorough Knowledge of
“ our Circumstances, promising him every Assistance
“ therein that he shall desire: That done, the Board in
“ the next place request his Opinion of the Establish-
“ ment that shall appear to him absolutely necessary:
“ The Nabob must then be applied to, that we may be
“ certified of the Part he will bear, and Calculates shall
“ be formed of the Means of supporting the Charges of
“ the rest, as well as the necessary Advances for the
“ Nabob’s Part.”

VOL. IV.

Extract from the Minutes of Consultation of the 30th
July 1770, containing the further Sentiments of
General *Cooté*, on the Subject of the Establishment,
with Remarks thereon.

“ Pursuant to the Board’s Request, contained in the
“ Minutes of the 16th Instant, General *Cooté* now deli-
“ vers in his Sentiments, with respect to the Establish-
“ ment and Disposition of the Troops on the Coast, as
“ follow:

“ General *Cooté* having received from Brigadier Ge-
“ neral *Smith*, a Statement of the Troops on the Coast of
“ *Coromandel*, and of such other Matters, relative to the
“ Establishment, as he desired to be informed of; and
“ having duly weighed and considered the same, is of
“ Opinion, That while our Forces on this Coast conti-
“ nue divided in the Manner they now are, the Sepoys
“ Corps separated in different Parts of the *Carnatic*, and
“ the Battalions in general under no Regulation but
“ those of their Captains, it will be utterly impossible
“ for the Troops to practise a regular uniform System of
“ Exercise and Discipline, such as ought to be pursued
“ in order to make them fit for actual Service.—That
“ whenever there shall be Occasion to assemble the
“ Battalions (each of them, in all Probability, having
“ been used to a particular Mode of Discipline) the
“ whole must be new modelled ere they can act toge-
“ ther; this will not only occasion Delays, and require
“ Time, when perhaps there may not be any to spare,
“ but may also be attended with many bad Consequences
“ to the Service.

“ General *Cooté*, and Brigadier General *Smith*, are
“ therefore firmly of Opinion, that One Regiment and
“ Six Battalions of Sepoys, formed on the new Esta-
“ blishment, and equipped with Field Equipage, should
“ be drawn together, and stationed in a central Position.
“ These Troops, when assembled, may receive all the
“ Advantages that can be derived from Discipline. The
“ Officers and Men will be thoroughly acquainted with
“ every Branch of their Duty, and compose a formidable
“ and steady Body of Troops, to enter on actual Service
“ at the shortest Notice.

“ The Utility of immediately carrying this Measure
“ into Execution must (it is hoped) appear so evident,
“ that the Board will cheerfully acquiesce therein.

“ When such a Body is collected, disciplined, and
“ kept constantly together, the Garrisons, of course, will
“ be made less considerable, as the Brigade before men-
“ tioned is supposed to be prepared, and ready to march
“ on all Occasions, wherever their Presence may be
“ necessary. But as no Resolution is yet taken, what
“ Number of Sepoys are to be kept on this Establish-
“ ment, or whether his Excellency may be inclined to
“ augment the Number of our Battalions at present in
“ his Pay, it is impossible for us to give our ultimate
“ Sentiments till these Points are settled.

“ If the Nabob’s Territories from *Cape Comorin* to
“ the *Palanad*, a Tract of Country not less than 700
“ Miles, is to be protected, and we are to consider the
“ Two Regiments, of Two Battalions each, and the 12
“ Battalions, of 1,000 Sepoys each, as the whole Force
“ to be kept on foot South of the *Kistnab*, Brigadier
“ General *Smith* is of Opinion, it is by no Means suf-
“ ficient; which the Sketch annexed will more clearly
“ demonstrate.

“ To form the 1st Brigade,

“ Two Battalions of European Infantry, of 500 Men
“ each; Six 6 Pounders, Two Howitzers, and the Six
“ Battalions of Sepoys after mentioned.

“ Sepoys.

“ 1st Battalion, Captain *Hopkins*.
“ 2d D° Captain *Harper*.
“ 5th D° Captain *Baillie*.

“ 6th



628 1773. NINTH REPORT from the Committee of Secrecy

“ 6th Battalion, Captain *Cosby*.
“ 8th D° Captain *Cook*.
“ 13th D° Captain *Bruce*.

“ To form the 2d Brigade.

“ 2 Battalions of European Infantry.
“ 6 D° Sepoys; viz.
“ 4th Battalion, Captain *Povery*.
“ 7th D° Captain *Cowper*.
“ 9th D° Captain *Brown*.
“ 10th D° Captain *Nixon*.
“ 11th D° Captain *Evans*.
“ 12th D° Captain *Fletcher*.

“ The two Brigades once formed, one of them should
“ be kept in Cantonment, at all Times prepared for Ser-
“ vice; the other to garrison *Fort Saint George, Vellour,*
“ *Trichinopoly, the Madura and Tinnevelly Countries,*
“ &c. and to do that Duty alternately. If this Plan shall
“ take place, the 3d Jaghire Battalion (it is supposed)
“ will be reduced, and incorporated with the others as
“ far as they go.

“ The Northern Establishment is at present composed
“ of Six Companies of the 3d Regiment of Europeans,
“ and One Company of Artillery, both amounting to
“ about 700 Europeans; and Six Battalions of Sepoys,
“ with the Foreign Legion, consisting of 200 Coffrees,
“ Topasses, and French; a Force very inadequate to
“ the Country they have to cover, and to keep in Check
“ a Neighbourhood by no Means disposed to consider
“ us as Friends; and in whom there is not the least
“ Confidence to be placed. If the Board will only be
“ pleased to refer to the Returns, and observe how the
“ Force in the Circars is distributed, they will imme-
“ diately perceive, that an active Body of Troops enter-
“ ing that Country might over-run the greatest Part (if
“ not the whole) before our Detachments could be
“ drawn together, or any Disposition made to stop an
“ Enemy's Progress. No Diminution of the Troops in
“ the Circars can therefore possibly be made; but, on
“ the contrary, ought rather to be increased, if we mean
“ to preserve them.

“ N. B. One Brigade is so far from being sufficient to
“ garrison the several Ports in the *Carnatic*, that at least
“ it will require, to garrison *Fort Saint George*, exclusive
“ of Artillery and European Infantry,

	2 Battalions of Sepoys
“ <i>Vellour and Amboor</i> -	1 Battalion
“ <i>Madura and Palemcoth</i> -	2 D°
“ <i>Trichinopoly</i> - -	2 D°

—
7 Battalions of Sepoys.

“ The Board acquiesce to the Proposal of General
“ *Coote*, with regard to the Disposition of the Troops
“ recommended by him; and are fully sensible how
“ inadequate the Force now in the Circars is to the
“ very great Extent of them. An exact Statement of
“ our Resources, and of the Expence attending the
“ Establishment ordered by the Court of Directors,
“ with our other current Charges, is nearly completed;
“ by which it appears that our Disbursements, deducted
“ from the Receipts, will leave but a small Sum for the
“ Investments and Remittances to *China*, even in Time
“ of Peace, and of course, that in Time of War our
“ probable Resources in *India* will fall short of our
“ Expences.

“ We cannot therefore form any Resolution as to the
“ Number of Sepoys to be kept up, until the Nabob
“ acquaints us what Part of them he will consent shall
“ be carried to his Account: It is therefore agreed,
“ That the Select Committee be desired to lay before
“ him a Statement of the Establishment proposed, and
“ to request he will inform them what Number of Se-
“ poys he is willing should be paid, officered, and dis-
“ ciplined, by the Company on his Account.”

Extract of the Company's separate Letter to *Fort Saint George*, dated 27th November 1771.

Par. 2. “ We have duly considered the whole of your
“ Advices respecting the Establishment of Sepoys, and
“ agree with you, that Twelve Battalions are necessary
“ for the Defence of the *Carnatic*, and Six Battalions for
“ the Protection of the Circars. We are sensible how
“ inadequate our Revenues are to the Expence of such
“ an Establishment; and we are greatly surprized that
“ the Nabob should ever have declared that he has no
“ Need of Sepoys. The same Reasons which induced
“ him to request that no Reduction might be made in
“ the 10,000 Sepoys which were officered, disciplined,
“ and paid by the Company on his Account, are still in
“ full Force; and as the Behaviour of the Troops thus
“ disciplined was very satisfactory during the late War,
“ whilst those who were under the Nabob's immediate
“ Management more than once laid down their Arms
“ for want of Pay; as we can see no good Cause why
“ the Nabob should now desire 3,000 of the said 10,000
“ Sepoys to be rendered useless (as they will certainly
“ be if his Request be complied with) we cannot con-
“ sent, at this Juncture, so materially to weaken that
“ Force, which we think it absolutely necessary should
“ be kept up for the Protection of the Nabob and his
“ Country.

3. “ You will therefore impart to the Nabob our
“ Sentiments as above-mentioned, and also inform him,
“ that it is with a View to his real Interest, that we di-
“ rect you to continue the Establishment of Sepoys paid
“ by him, upon the same Footing it was when the War
“ broke out with *Hyder Ally*. And on a Supposition
“ that the Nabob should still refuse his Consent, which
“ we hope will not happen, you are nevertheless to
“ carry the whole Expence of 10,000 Sepoys to his De-
“ bit, until you have our Orders for reforming the said
“ Establishment.

4. We have told you, in our Letter of the 17th
“ March 1769, That as the Defence of the *Carnatic* rests
“ principally on the Company, the Nabob ought to ac-
“ quiesce in our Opinion respecting the Number and
“ Discipline of his Troops; and we do not think that
“ the Nabob's Circumstances have varied so much, since
“ we wrote that Letter, as to render it necessary for us
“ to deviate from the Maxims therein contained.

5. “ You will observe it is our Meaning, that the
“ 10,000 Sepoys should include the whole Number
“ which you are to carry to the Nabob's Account; and
“ consequently the Two Companies stationed at *Perma-*
“ *coil* and *Niagar* must be considered as a Part of the
“ said Establishment.

6. “ Upon this Plan the Sepoy Establishment will be
“ as follows, viz.

“ For standing Guards at the Pre- }	Men.
“ fidency and the Jaghire, 2 }	2,104
“ Battalions - - - }	
“ <i>Carnatic</i> 10 D° - - -	10,520
“ Circars 6 D° - - -	6,312
Total	18,936.

7. “ We observe, that in your Estimate a greater
“ Number than Two Battalions is allotted for standing
“ Guards and Jaghire Garrisons; but as it seems evident
“ that such Estimate was formed on a Supposition that
“ only Seven Battalions were to be under your Orders
“ on the Nabob's Account, we cannot but be of Opi-
“ nion, that the proper Disposition of Three more Batta-
“ lions in the *Carnatic* Garrisons, will render the Safety
“ of our Jaghire Lands greater than would have been the
“ Case with Fifteen additional Companies in our im-
“ mediate Territories, and a Diminution of near 3,000
“ Men in those of the Nabob.”

And Your Committee called for an Account of the
Numbers of the several Servants appointed by the *East*
India Company, for their several Settlements in *India*,
since the Year 1763; and the same is as follows; viz.

An



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

629

An ACCOUNT of the Numbers of the several Servants, both Civil and Military, appointed by the *East India Company*, in the following Years, for their several Settlements in *India*; distinguishing those by Name that are above the Rank of Writers, or Captains in the Army; and also distinguishing such as were permitted to return to their former Stations.

1763.

FORT SAINT GEORGE.

- 7 Writers appointed
- 1 Civil Architect, and Assistant Engineer appointed
- 3 Captains Infantry D^o
- 2 Lieutenants D^o

13

BENGAL.

- 14 Writers appointed
- 3 Counsellors returning - - - Messrs *Sumner, Sykes, and Playdell.*
- 1 President and Commander in Chief - Lord *Clive.*
- 1 Chief Engineer and Captain of Artillery, *Fleming Martin, Esq.*
- 1 Practitioner Engineer
- 8 Captains of Infantry
- 1 D^o Artillery
- 1 First Lieutenant - - D^o
- 2 Lieutenant Fireworkers D^o
- 6 Lieutenants of Infantry
- 7 Ensigns D^o
- 1 Colonel D^o - - - *Richard Smith, Esq.*
- 2 Majors D^o - - - *Sir Robert Fletcher and Joseph Peach, Esq.*
- 1 Captain and Field Engineer
- 1 Aid du Camp to Lord *Clive*
- 1 Lieutenant of Horse
- 1 Colonel Commandant of Artillery - *Sir Robert Barker.*

52

BOMBAY.

- 6 Writers appointed
- 1 Chief Engineer and Captain Artillery

7

BENCOOLEN.

- 5 Factors appointed - - - Messrs. *Cradock, Crisp, Rogers, Innis, and Bradney.*
- 5 Writers D^o
- 1 Chief Engineer and Captain Artillery
- 1 Assistant D^o and Captain Lieutenant D^o
- 1 Chaplain - - - Rev^d *Joseph Baines.*
- 2 Lieutenants of Infantry.

15

1764.

FORT SAINT GEORGE.

- 15 Writers appointed
- 1 Brigadier General and Commander in Chief } *John Caillaud, Esq.*
- 4 Captains Infantry
- 12 Lieutenants D^o
- 8 Ensigns - D^o
- 1 Chaplain - - - Rev^d *John Thomas.*

41

630 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

B E N G A L.

28 Writers appointed
5 Captains Infantry
6 Lieutenants D°
6 Ensigns - D°
1 Lieutenant Fireworker

—
46
—

B O M B A Y.

8 Writers appointed
1 Chaplain - - - Rev^d Thomas Blomer.
1 Writer returning
3 Lieutenants Infantry
2 Ensigns D°

—
15
—

B E N C O O L E N.

13 Factors appointed - - - Messrs. Wilcox, Garward, Forbes, Stevenson,
Hunter, Roffe, Salmon, Elliott, Atkinson,
Nicholson, Ferry, Albam, and Palmer.
6 Writers D°
1 Major appointed - - - David Haldane, Esq.

—
20
—

1765.

F O R T S A I N T G E O R G E.

15 Writers appointed
1 Captain Infantry returning
1 Junior Merchant D° - - - Mr. Edward Cotsford.
1 Counsellor appointed - - - George Mackay, Esq.
1 Colonel Infantry - - - Joseph Smith, Esq.

—
19
—

B E N G A L.

24 Writers appointed
1 Factor returning - - - Mr. Samuel Bartholomew Case.

—
25
—

B O M B A Y.

10 Writers appointed
2 Counsellors returning - - - Messrs. Draper and More.
1 Second Lieutenant of the Marine
1 First D°
1 Chaplain - - - Rev^d Edmund Heysham.

—
15
—

B E N C O O L E N.

9 Factors appointed - - - Messrs. Nicholson, Jubb, Le Breton, Brown,
Merry, Rofs, Ashburner, Robertson, and
Rofindell.

5 Writers D°

—
14
—

1766.

F O R T S A I N T G E O R G E.

15 Writers appointed
1 D° returning
1 Lieutenant Colonel Infantry returning - David Blake, Esq.
1 Sub Engineer and Lieutenant appointed.

—
18
—

B E N G A L.



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY. 631

BENGAL.

17 Writers appointed
2 Counsellors appointed - - Messrs. *Becher and Alexander.*

19

BOMBAY.

7 Writers appointed
1 Lieutenant for the Marine
1 Superintendant D^o - - *John Watson, Esq.*

9

BENCOOLEN.

1 Factor returning - - *Mr. John Crisp.*
1 Captain Marine

2

1767.

FORT SAINT GEORGE.

3 Counsellors returning - - Messrs. *Du Pré, Wynch, and Andrews.*
1 Factor D^o - *Mr. Thomas Hamilton.*
1 Writer D^o
1 Senior Merchant D^o - *Richard Brickenden, Esq.*
1 Captain Infantry D^o
1 D^o Artillery D^o
1 Lieut. Colonel D^o appointed - *James Butler, Esq.*
6 Lieut. Fireworkers D^o
2 Captains Infantry D^o

17

BENGAL.

1 Junior Merchant returning - - *Mr. William Mojsendie.*
1 Sub Accountant - - *Mr. Lionel Darrell.*
2 Lieutenant Colonels Infantry, appointed *Matthew Leslie and G. Sempill, Esquires.*
3 Majors D^o D^o - *Messrs. Morrison, English, and Blair.*
10 Captains D^o D^o
18 Lieutenants D^o D^o
1 Major Artillery D^o - *Tho^o Deane Pearce, Esq.*
2 Captains D^o D^o
13 Lieutenant Fireworkers D^o
1 Master Attendant D^o - *Henry Wedderburn, Esq.*
1 Chief Engineer D^o - *Archibald Campbell, Esq.*
1 Major of Engineers D^o - *James Lillyman, Esq.*

54

BOMBAY.

1 Chief Engineer appointed - - *Lockart Russell, Esq.*
3 Lieutenant Colonels Infantry D^o - *Messrs. Brewer, Egerton, and Gordon.*
3 Majors D^o - *Messrs. Cay, Cockburn, and Wood.*
3 Captains D^o
1 D^o Artillery D^o
7 Lieutenant Fireworkers D^o

18

BENCOOLEN.

None.

1768.

FORT SAINT GEORGE.

13 Writers appointed
1 Counsellor D^o - *Warren Hastings, Esq.*
1 Captain returning
1 Lieutenant D^o